Cl90.4. Pag.1

HYMEN'S PRELUDIA:
OR,
LOVES MASTER-PIECE.

Being the Seventh Part of that so much admir'd ROMANCE, intituled,

CLEOPATRA.

Written Originally in the French, *and now rendred into* English

By *J. C.*

EVAND.

Quid magis optaret Cleopatra *parentibus orta*
Conspicuis, comiti quam placuisse thori?

Dan: Fleming

LONDON,
Printed for *Humphrey Moseley* at the *Prince's Armes* in St. *Paul's* Church-yard. 1658.

2.

To the. moſt vertuous and highly deſerving Mrs. *Alicia Lea*, Wife to his Honoured Friend *William Lea* of *Hadlow*, Eſq;

Madam,

THe favourable indulgence, which, as I am informed, you have been pleaſed to expreſſe to my weak and worthleſſe endeavors in this kind, hath emboldened me to commit this rude piece to the protection of your goodneſſe. *Generoſity* is never more nobly practiſed than towards ſtrangers and *diſtreſſed perſons*; and the fair *Cleopatra* may ſtill account her ſelf a Stranger, till ſome happy pen hath compleatly made her a *Denizon* of our Nation, neither can ſhe think her ſelf ſafe or happy (unleſſe it be in your favour) until ſhe be in the armes of her *Coriolanus*. Here then is a fit object for your generous pity and protection, which if you ſhall pleaſe to extend to thoſe noble perſonages which implore it, you will farther acquaint the world with your eminent *goodneſſ*, and infinitely oblige

Madam,

Your humble and obedient ſervant,

JOHN COLES.

TO THE

READER.

Courteous Reader,

I Come now to take my leave of Thee and Cleopatra: I hope she hath fallen into the hands of persons of more leasure and greater abilities, who will do her more right, and give Thee more ample satisfaction. What I have done, was more to please thee, than my self, and I willingly quit the employment for thy benefit. Onely let me tell Thee what I aimed at in my way of Translation. I know there are divers of my Countrey-men studious of the French-tongue, and some French-men desirous of the English; I have endeavoured to accomodate both, by rendring my Authour, as near as the different idioms would permit, into our native language. What profit may accrew to both by comparing the Authour with the translation I leave to experiment, if any shall be pleased to make trial. Farewell.

TO

To my worthy friend *Mr. John Coles.*

WHen I thy well tranſlated Books read o're,
I can but ſay that which I ſaid before;
I'm of opinion with *Pythagoras*
When *Loveday* dy'd, his ſoul to thee did paſſe.
For when I both compare I cannot tell
Whether did beſt, you both have done ſo well.
Let not the *French-men* brag of their *Fren.* faſhion
Since you ſo bravely in this your tranſlation
Have *Cleopatra* cloath'd in ſuch attire
As even the *French-man* may himſelf admire
To ſee her *Engliſh* habit to ſurpaſſe
The *mode* in which in *French* before ſhe was.
Hold on my friend, to do, as thou haſt done
And to maintain the credit thou haſt won.
If ſeven Parts more do come unto the Preſſe
I am perſwaded, thou wilt get no leſſe.

JOHN CROSBIE.

To

To his Worthy Friend Mr. *John Coles* upon his Verſion of the ſeventh part of *CLEOPATRA.*

THough, learned friend, thy eloquence and pains,
Deſerve Encomiums ſung in higheſt ſtrains,
The love to thee I ever have profeſt,
Hath crowded in my Muſe amongſt the reſt,
Something to contribute unto the praiſe,
Of this thy work right worthy of the bayes.
Thou Cleopatra *fair, ſo fine haſt dreſt,*
And taught her to ſpeak Engliſh *with the beſt.*
For few men heretofore in this our Land,
Her language being French, *could underſtand*
Thoſe ſubtle plots of Love, which now appear
Sweet and delightful to each eye and ear.
Nor let the brave Monſieur diſdain at this,
Thy phraſe and ſtile is full as good as his.
Loveday *began this work with s learned quill,*
Thou ſecond art in time, but not in skill.
In view o'th work, this Paradox *I finde,*
Thou cameſt laſt, yet ne're a whit behinde.

Charles Spilwater.

To his moſt ingenious Friend Mr. *John Coles*, upon his tranſlation of the Seventh Part of *CLEOPATRA*.

WHen *Cleopatra* in her *French* attire
I firſt beheld, ne're did I more admire
A forreign beauty, but I now profeſſe
She's yet more lovely in thy *Engliſh* dreſſe;
And, if black patches any luſtre adde
Unto her face, ſhe from our, *Coles* them had,
Or, if that eloquence which crowns our tongue
With ſo much praiſe, can render her among
Our wits accepted, that it was from thee
And *Loveday* that ſhe learn'd it, all agree.

Thus by thy generous care thou doſt confer
On all the honour to converſe with her,
Sure then for ſuch a gift (I may conclude)
Who hath no thanks, wants no ingratitude.

Antho. Priſſoe.

To

To *Mr. John Coles*, on his tranſlation of the Seventh Part of *CLEOPATRA*.

FRiend, Cleopatra *is become thy debtor;*
Her body *is the ſame, her fare is better,*
And fairer now, then in times paſt; her hood
Being laid aſide, her Beauty's underſtood,
Admir'd, belov'd, and woo'd; her French *being gone,*
The Innes of Courts men *dare to venture on,*
And come between her ſheets; and to tell true,
They ne're could know her, were it not for you:
For though their ſhoes are new, (let me turn Satyre)
Their wits have much need of a good Tranſlator;
Such as you are; whoſe language (it is known)
The Authour wiſheth that it were his own;
As if, to tell the world 'twere thy intent,
That 'tis not France *alone doth complement:*
Thy Pegaſus doth ride no common road;
And every line is more then A-la-mode.
And Cleopatra *(faith I do not lie)*
Loves thee more then her Maſter Anthony:
More I could ſay, but i'le not longer tarry,
Leaſt I ſhould coles unto New-caſtle carry.

R. O.

HYMEN'S *Præludia*:

OR,

LOVE'S Maſter-piece.

PART. VII. LIB. I.

ARGUMENT.

Candace *and* Eliſa *beſtow a ſecond viſit upon the Princeſs* Olympia *and find her in a very hopeful way of recovery. At their deſire ſhe goes on with her ſtory, and acquaints them that the fair Stranger whoſe life ſhe had ſaved in the deſart Iſland, is* Ariobarzanes *brother to the King of* Armenia. *She relates their deplorable condition in that place, and the ſtrange manner of their delivery out of it.* Ariobarzanes *ſaves* Adallas's *life, and is like to loſe his own by* Adallas's *jealouſie, but is diſmiſſed with a ſtrict prohibition never to ſet foot in* Thrace, *nor to ſee* Olympia. Adallas *being detained in* Cyprus *by his wounds, ſends into* Thrace *to know the condition of his Kingdom. Intelligence is brought that his*

Kingdom is invaded and almost quite lost. Adallas *hastening homewards, is hindred by a Tempest; but after a long stay for a Wind, he puts to Sea again, and near the Coast of* Thrace, *meets some of his Subjects, who inform him, that by the incomparable valour of a Stranger named* Ariamenes, *now their General, the remainder of his Dominions was preserved, and the progress of his Enemies retarded.* Adallas *understanding the coast to be clear, continues his voyage, and arrives at* Byzantium.

THE fair Princess of the *Parthians*, and the beautiful Queen of *Ethiopia* had conceived so much esteem and amity for the Princess *Olympia*, that they could not permit her to continue long in the trouble wherein they had seen her, without disposing themselves to render her a second visit as so on as might be, and to use all possible meanes to administer some ease and consolation unto her. This was no slight effect of *Olympia's* excellent qualities to have produced in so small a time this interest for her fortune, in the minds of two persons so strongly and so justly prepossessed with their own; and 'tis certain that *Elisa* and *Candace* had cause enough, absolutely to employ their memory upon the consideration of their own mishaps, and in the care of their own affairs; but their souls were of the most exquisite temper, and they were not so totally taken up with the naturalence of their own misfortunes, but that there wa

was room left still for compassion towards a person of *Olympia's* birth and merit. Besides, by that affection which bound them up to her interests, they had given entrance to a curiosity, which upon the score of a lesse extraordinary person, and more common adventures, it would not have easily found in their spirits; and they could not call to mind the admirable beginning of that Princesse's fortunes, and the passage whereat her Relation had been interrupted, without being moved with a great desire to understand the sequele, which according to apparences could not but be composed of very strange accidents, and in particular to know the name of the unknown, which *Olympia* had at her tongues end, when she was forced to break off the thread of her discourse.

This reason though indeed more weak then the former, made them resolve to steal that Evening from *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* whose visits they much feared, to give it intirely, if they could possibly, to this afflicted Princess; and upon this design having taken a light supper together in *Elisas* lodging, they charged the maids that waited upon them to say that the Princess of the *Parthians* being a little indisposed, they were gone to bed together, not doubting but by these meanes to secure themselves from being interrupted by persons full of discretion, and well versed in all the rules of civility. After they had given this order, wherein, in regard of the quality of the persons whom it concerned, they observed a great deal of circumspection, they went into

Olympia's little chamber, and as the Gods would have it, they found her in a better condition than they hoped.

This Princeſs who naturally had as gallant a ſpirit as any perſon of her ſexe, and who ſolidly relied upon a real vertue, and an abſolute reſignation to the will of the Gods, had made a reflection upon the tranſports, whereinto the firſt ebullitions of her paſſion had caſt her, and by an endeavor not very uſual in a ſpirit ſtrongly prepoſſeſſed, ſhe had found room to combat with that croſs opinion, which at firſt had made ſuch a diſorder in her ſoul; contrary apparences to the returne of her repoſe had very much tormented her, and ſhe had found cauſe enough in *Ericia's* report to ſuſpect the infidelity of the perſon which ſhe loved; but other conſiderations and other more important remembrances, whereby ſhe had reaſon to be confirmed in a quite contrary opinion, had powerfully taken his part, and if they could not cure her of thoſe cruell impreſſions which thoſe apparences had wrought upon her, they had at leaſt diſpoſed her to ſeek without precipitation a more evident clearing up of the truth, and in expectation of the knowledge which the next day might afford her, to incline her ſpirit rather towards hope then towards a deadly fear, the firſt effects whereof had been ſo contrary to the quiet of her mind, the health of her body, and her ordinary moderation. Certainly few ſpirits would have ſo readily ſubmitted to the Empire of reaſon; but indeed few ſpirits were like to hers, and in all the courſe of her life ſhe had given examples

examples of her gallantry, wherein her conſtancy and admirable reſolution had no leſs appeared than in this laſt adventure. By this little calme which ſhe gave her mind, her body likewiſe received eaſe, and in fine ſhe was ſo ſenſible of it, that when the Princeſſes came into her chamber, her Feaver was gone.

They were very joyfull to underſtand by *Ericia*, as they approached the bed, this change of her health, and they had no ſooner opened their mouths to enquire of it, but the fair Princeſs looking upon them with a much more compoſed countenance than before: "My fair Princeſſes, 'ſaid ſhe, I have had a great combat againſt thoſe 'cruel apparences which hurried me to deſpair, 'and if I have not gotten the victory over them, 'at leaſt I have diſpoſed my ſpirit, to wait for a 'more certain aſſurance of my miſhap, before it 'fall into thoſe extremities from which I ſhould 'hardly keep it if I had received any confirmation 'of it. Whatſoever report they have made me of 'the beauty of that perſon, whom the Prince, 'which I have loved ſo well, accompanies, and 'though I have been told of their mutual ca'reſſes, I can hardly beleeve that a Prince in 'whom I have obſerved ſo much vertue, and who 'by ſo many great and dangerous difficulties 'which he hath gone through with an admirable 'courage, hath given me ſuch fair proofs of his 'love, could in the time which is paſt ſince our 'ſeparation fall ſo lightly into an infidelity ſo 'contrary to the ſence of that ſublime vertue 'which he practiſes. And though he could be-

'come unfaithfull, I doubt whether he would come 'to shew his perfidiousness in a place where cer-'tainly he had hope to find me, where I expected 'him, and where I would bid him seek me, if it 'should please the Gods that he still continues faith-'full. I would perswade my self to imagine that *E-'ricia's* eys were deceived, or that the person which 'she saw him embrace is related to him by some an-'cient amity, which might engage him in other ties 'than those of love, and however it be, I will still ex-'pect from Heaven, to which I have absolutely a-'bandoned my self, what it shall decree concerning 'my destiny, and not hasten my misfortune by a 'promptitude which might make me commit such 'faults as possibly might be hard to repair.

The two Princesses extremely approved of *Olympia's* resolution, confirming themselves more and more in the esteem they had for her; and whilst *Elisa* sitting down in a chair which was at the beds-head felt her pulse with one of her fair hands, *Candace* being sate upon the beds-side: 'My 'dear Princess, said she, You do sufficiently assure 'us both by all your discourses, & by all the markes 'which you give us of your thoughts, that your 'vertue is not ordinary, and those Gods to whom 'you have abandoned your self with so much 'courage and piety, must needs be cruel and unjust, 'if by an unfortunate success they should deceive 'the confidence you have in their goodness. I 'confess that upon the like occasion I should do 'the like if it were possible, and I do so approve 'of your resolution, that I do almost certainly 'promise you the most happy success you can

'desire.

'desire. 'I have the same hope that you have, 'added the Princess *Elisa*, and 'tis upon a ground 'very far from Envy, that I foresee that of us 'three I only shall remain unfortunate. 'I have 'some confidence, replyed *Candace*, for you in 'your fortune, and my heart tels me that in a 'short time your destiny will not be such as your 'feares suggest. 'Alas! replyed the Princess 'sighing, how full of flattery are you, my fair 'Queen, and how easy is it to judge that com-'passion puts this discourse into your mouth, ra-'ther then the belief of telling me the truth? 'We see every day, said *Olympia*, events so little 'conformable to our expectation, that I shall 'not be surprized, when in extraordinary for-'tunes, as ours are, I shall see accidents happen 'which would seem admirable in a life which 'never varied from the ordinary course: And I 'will tell you, Madam, according to my reall be-'lief, that I despair no more upon your account 'than upon our own, and I would not for a good 'value lose the part I pretend to take in the joy 'which you shall receive by the recovery of your 'losses.

Elisa only shook her shoulders at this dis-course: and *Candace* who desired to change the Scene to enter upon *Olympia's* adventures, 'But 'you, forgetfull Princesse, said she to her, who 'are instructed in the least particularities of our 'lives, would you have us be eternally ignorant of 'the sequele of yours? and do you not remember 'that you left us in a part of your relation capa-'ble to torment less curious persons? Shall we

'any longer be deprived of the knowledge of the 'unknown, whose name you were about to tell 'us when you were interrupted? He of whom we 'talk so much, and of whose fidelity we assure 'you, not knowing yet who he is? And lastly is 'it not just that we should be acquainted with 'your life, that we may have more reason and 'knowledge to take that interest in it we do? If 'any remainders of your indisposition, or preoc-'cupation of spirit doth not permit you to be so 'soon in a condition to give us this satisfaction, 'be pleased that *Ericia* may save you the labour, 'and that we may understand the rest of your ad-'ventures from her mouth, seeing, as I think, I 'heard you say, that she is not ignorant of any 'particular. 'I find my self in a good condition 'enough, replyed *Olympia*, to finish what I began 'some days ago; and though *Ericia* be as well 'acquainted with the accidents of my life as I 'my self, yet I shall better expresse the thoughts 'of mine own mind, then she can, and I should be 'sorry that you should have received from any 'other mouth than mine, that which I owe to 'the compassion which makes you take so much 'interest in my affairs, and to the real esteem I have 'for you.

Upon these words the Princesses told her what order they had taken not to be interrupted in this narration as they had been in the former: And after they had conveniently seated themselves for a long audience, *Olympia* after a short intervall of silence continued the story of her life in these terms.

The

The Continuation of the History of Olympia.

MY narration was interrupted, as I think, when I made you the relation of the unexpected adventure, whereby the fair unknown had acquainted himself with the secret thoughts of my soul, and from the knowledg he had of them took the boldness to discover his to me: I had declared to you the trouble of my Spirit at so unexpected a business, and the confusion whereinto I was fallen by the imprudent discovery of that, which possibly, had it not been for this accident, I had kept private all my life, and the repugnance I had to receive declarations of love from a man, who, though he were very amiable, and already very dear to me, was then but three daies old in my acquaintance, and I had repeated some part of our conversation, by which you perceived that the unknown, having judged by my discourse that inequality which I beleeved to be between his birth and mine, made up a good part of the difficulties he had to struggle with, was resolved to let me understand the truth, and had already opened his mouth to tell me who he was. 'Tis certain (answered *Candace* interrupting her) 'that the last words 'of your discourse were, *I am*, —— and upon that '*I am*, —— which as you may beleeve, left us in an 'extreme trouble, the arrival of *Cornelius* hindred 'your progress.

I will proceed then, continued the Princess, with the same words at which it was cut off, and will tell

tell you that after our first communication whereby the unknown had sufficiently discovered his thoughts, continuing his discourse with the same boldness: 'I am said he, extracted from a noble 'blood enough to countenance my confession with-'out blushing at it, and if I had been born of any 'other than Princes, who have alwaies worn a 'Crown, I should have stifled those audacious 'thoughts which have aimed so high as you; My 'name is *Ariobarzanes*, my Family is the Royal 'house of *Armenia*, *Artaxus* King of that Realm 'is my Brother, our Father was King *Artabazus* 'who lost his life in the Prisons of *Cleopatra*.

Elisa who by reason of the neerness of *Armenia* to her Fathers Kingdomes, and the Alliance which had been between their families, had heard of the shipwrack of *Ariobarzanes* and *Arsinoe* which was noised throughout all *Asia*, and according to the general opinion beleeved them to be dead, holding up her hand, and staying *Olympia* at the beginning of her discourse: 'What? *said she*, is 'the fair unknown of whom you have discoursed 'so much to us, who hath merited your love, and 'whom you have seen to day in *Alexandria*, *Ario-barzanes* Prince of *Armenia*, who, as 'tis known 'all over *Asia*, being shipwracked with the Princess 'Arsinoe his sister, hath passed for dead till now, 'in the opinion of the whole world?' 'The very 'same replyed *Olympia*, and that so famous ship-'wrack which exposed that Prince and the Princess 'his sister to the mercy of the waves, hapned at the 'same time and almost in the same place that ours 'did. I beleeve that *Arsinoe* perished in the pittyless

pittyless waters: but *Ariobarzanes* being more strong, and more favoured by Heaven, was, by the assistance of a plank which he had laid hold of, carried upon the Rock where we were, and when he was ready to expire he received of us those assistances that were necessary for him, as I have related to you. Ah! without doubt, answered *Elisa*, the reputation of that Prince's former yeares is very conformable to the relation you have made of him, and when he parted from *Armenia* with his Sister to goe to *Rome* to wait upon *Augustus*, he passed in the common report as well for the handsomness of body as the qualities of the mind, for an admirable person, and the Princess his Sister for one of the rarest beauties of the world. Thus much Fame hath spread as far as our Country, and I shall interess my self more then I have done in the adventures of a Prince, whose destiny I regretted upon the common report. I am very joyful, replyed *Olympia*, that a description, which I possibly made with a little too much passion, is authorized by your testimony, which is very considerable to me, and I shall more freely inlarge my self upon the excellent qualities of *Ariobarzanes* where I shall be obliged to speake of them, since that Fame hath already given you some knowledge of them.

I will tell you then, to return to my narration, that it was no small satisfaction to me to see that fortune had so much favoured my wishes in the birth of a man whom she had caused me to love before I knew him, and that *Ericia*, who presently cast

cast her eyes upon my face, told me afterward that she saw in a moment all the marks of joy depainted there, so that she did not doubt but that I was very sensibly moved with it. I will adde to this likewise, that though this discourse of *Aribarzanes* did not seem very conformable to truth, and might, not without some reason, have been suspected of fiction in the mouth of an amorous and interessed person; 'tis certain for all that, that I did not ponder what credit I should give to him, nor ever imagined that there was any baseness in a man, whom I could not beleeve to be capable of any thing unworthy, or rather I will tell you, that his Noble, Sublime, and truly Royal garbe, and whatsoever I had observed till then in his actions, so strongly confirmed his discourse in a mind where inclination did not slightly take his part, that I had no difficulty to perswade my self that he was a Kings Son, and born with all the advantages of fortune which I could wish might accompany nature.

This agreable surprise held me a while in silence and in a posture which signified some confusion. The Prince perceived it, and according to the example of Lovers, finding an occasion of feare in every thing: 'Can it be possible, said he being very 'much moved, that the knowledge of my name, 'and birth should disadvantage me with you? and 'hoping to remove an obstacle of my glory and 'fortune, have I created one my self? Is the Royal 'blood of *Armenia* any way odious to you or 'yours? or rather, O Gods! is it the want of a 'Crown, which the priviledge of birthright hath 'bestowed

'bestowed upon my Elder brother, that puts me 'into too mean a condition to raise my desires to 'the glory of serving you? Ah! if it be a Crown 'I want (as it is probable that the honour of ac- 'quiring you, ought to be ordained for some great 'King) I find my self to have courage enough to 'hope for that from my Sword which Fortune hath 'refused me; and the desire I have to render my 'self worthy of you will make me possibly to sur- 'mount that, which I should never attain to, if 'I had any other object in my enterprises.

As he spake these words, a blush mounted into his face, which made him appear more beautiful then ordinary in my eyes, and desiring not to leave him in an opinion, which according to my humor, did a little injure me. 'I perceive nothing, said I, in the 'knowledge you have given me of your name and 'birth which can be disadvantagious to you; and 'the want of a Crown in such a Prince as you 'and descended as you are from Royal persons, 'is no deficiency which can render you contemp- 'tible in my thoughts. You are, continued I 'with a blush which sufficiently signified my con- 'fusion, such as I desired you should be to render 'those infirmities partly excusable which surprize 'or accident made you acquainted with, and 'which possibly you had never understood from 'my mouth, but by the effect of that destiny, 'which as you say, acts in us after an extraor- 'dinary manner; but you and I are such in the 'estate of our present condition, that a particular 'esteem can serve for nothing but to render us the 'more miserable, and persons whose death in all

'proba-

'probability is ſo near at hand, cannot lay foun-
'dations of amity but in an unſeaſonable time.

Ariobarzanes ſighed at this diſcourſe, and look-ing upon me with an eye, which made me judge that this menace of our death more ſtrongly afflicted him for fear of mine, than upon the conſideration of his own: 'Our deſtiny, ſaid 'he, is in the hand of the Gods, and poſſibly for 'the preſervation of ſo precious a life as yours 'they will do ſomething extraordinary; but 'though we had no hope of that, yet I ſhould 'eſteem my ſelf ſuperlatively happy, and much 'more obliged to this effect of your goodneſs, 'than to that which cauſed you to render your 'pittiful aſſiſtances to this dying body, if you 'would own as yours the remainder of my days, 'what length ſoever the Gods ſhall preſcribe to 'them, and permit me to hope, that if by their 'help we eſcape out of the danger which threat-'ens us, you will not diſdain vowes full of the 'ſame reſpect we owe to them, and ſuffer 'the glorious *Ariobarzanes*, to render his laſt 'breath in the occaſion and the glory of ſerv-'ing you: I conjure you to it, continued he, 'embracing my knees with an action all com-'poſed of paſſion, by the ſame pitty which you 'may deſire of Heaven for your own misfor-'tune, and proteſt to you before the Celeſtiall 'powers, that it can never be employ'd in a 'greater neceſſity, nor for a perſon who will ac-'knowledg it with greater veneration and fidelity.

I confeſs that my inclination did ſo effectually aſſiſt his words, that I could not but be touched with

with them, and I had not the power to dissemble it so well as I desired, and possibly ought to have done: I continued a while without reply, and at last beginning to speak, without raising my eyes to his face; 'You are sufficiently acquainted with my thoughts, said I, contrary to my design, so that there is no necessity of any farther declaration, and you know enough to make you beleeve that neither your person nor your services can be disagreeable to me. You would be unjust if you should desire any more, or pretend that I should determine any farther of my self, as long as there shall be any persons in the world to whom I ought to leave the disposing of me. "I am more happy a thousand times, replyed he, than I deserved or durst to hope, and I should render my self much more unworthy of your goodness, if I did not, as I ought, receive a favor which I can never sufficiently acknowledge; but I plainly perceive that our present danger, if it threatned none but me, is not the greatest misfortune I have to encounter with, and by what I have heard of your Story, and the cause of your flight, I sufficiently foresee that the person to whom Heaven hath left some lawfull power to dispose of you, will never consent that any other should raise his hopes to a fortune, which against the laws and order of nature he pretends to for himself. This difficulty answered I, very nimbly, ought to divert you from your resolution, and you wil be the more comforted if in our approaching death

you

'you loſe nothing but hopes which with any pro-
'bability you could not conceive. 'Ah! Madam
'replyed *Ariobarzanes* very much moved, doe
'not imagine that this difficulty can make me loſe
'my courage, you ſhall ſee me conquer far greater,
'if you be pleaſed to grant your conſent; and all
'the moſt powerfull and dangerous obſtacles ſhall
'not be able to terrify me, if you doe not oppoſe
'me. 'You ought not to hope, ſaid I, that I
'ſhould be favorable to you contrary to my duty,
'and the eſteem which I may have for you ſhall
'never make me doe any thing unhandſome, or
'not conformable to the rules preſcribed to per-
'ſons of ſuch a birth as mine.

Ariobarzanes ſeemed a little aſtoniſhed at this diſcourſe, and ſtood a while as if he ſtudied for termes to expreſs himſelf: but at laſt breaking ſilence with a very paſſionate action, 'If the re-
'ſpect, which I ſhall equally preſerve with my life,
'ſaid he, did permit me in the leaſt to conteſt
'with your thoughts, I would take the liberty to
'tell you, that by the uſage you have received
'from him, and the horrible intentions he had ex-
'preſſed to you, the King your brother hath ab-
'ſolutely loſt the priviledge which nature gave
'him to diſpoſe of you; & if you your ſelf had had
'a deſigne to leave it to him, you would not have
'run the hazard of mortall dangers to avoid his
'tyranny. In fine, if he may and muſt diſpoſe of
'you, he will never doe it but in his own favour,
'and you will ſee your ſelf reduced to the neceſſity,
'either of conſenting to that horrible marriage
'which he propoſes to you, or denying his power

'to

'to diſpoſe of you. I found ſufficiently convincing reaſons in *Ariobarzanes's* diſcourſe; yet it being a ſubject upon which I was alwaies prepared, I did not continue without a reply. 'It will 'be very lawful, ſaid I, for me to oppoſe *Adallas's* 'will as long as he ſhall have any deſigne to 'be my husband, and in this reſolution I ſhall 'always have courage enough to ſuffer this 'death to which I am already ſufficiently ex-'poſed, but I will never take the liberty to 'chuſe a husband my ſelf, and I muſt wait 'the leaſure of Heaven for the change of my 'brothers humor, or ſome other condition of 'my affairs which may give me that liberty. 'I will be contented to wait with you; 'Madam, 'replyed the Prince with a very ſubmiſſive 'action, and I ſhall be but too happy, if you 'permit me to engage my life upon the ac-'count of thoſe changes. I know very well 'that the happineſs which my ambition aims at, 'is of too high a value to be attained by or-'dinary difficulties, and it ſhall be without 'a murmuring thought, that I will attend upon 'the effects of your pitty, to the laſt period of 'my breath; uſe me as a criminal, if you ſee 'me in any impatience contrary to this reſigna-'tion; and in the mean time, if you be pleaſed 'to think well of it, and if Heaven permits us 'to get out of this Iſland by ſome unexpected 'ſuccor, let me have the honor to wait upon 'you to the place of your intended retreat, 'and there let me regulate my life, according

'to the orders which you ſhall pleaſe to give
'me, and ſeek ſome meanes, though with the
'greateſt hazard, to work a change in the
'King your brothers intentions to my advan-
'tage, or to ſee ſome change in yours if his be
'unalterable.

My relation would be too long if I ſhould repeat to you all the words we had together; in briefe I found the diſcourſe and the propoſitions of *Ariobarzanes* too juſt to be contradicted, and we reſolved at laſt that if the Gods ſhould ſend us any meanes to ſave our ſelves, I ſhould continue my journey to the Court of the King of *Cilicia* my Uncle, whether *Ariobarzanes* ſhould accompany me, and there leave me at liberty to conſider what he might merit of me by his ſervices, whilſt he endeavoured by all manner of ways to gain upon the ſpirit of the King my brother, and employed all manner of powers, even that of *Auguſtus* himſelf, to cauſe him to conſent to the deſign he had to ſerve me. But becauſe *Ariobarzanes* knew the deadly hatred which the King of *Cilicia* had againſt his family, for ſome cruelty that the King of *Armenia* his brother had exerciſed againſt the Princes his Nephews, and was not ignorant that in that Court he could not be in any ſecurity, we purpoſed that he ſhould enter into *Cilicia al' incognito*, and from that moment ſhould conceale from the perſons of our Company his name and condition under that of *Artiamenes*. This was ſo much the eaſier becauſe

he

he had not as yet discovered himself to any but to us, and there was little danger of his being known, after the report of his shipwrack had been so long current.

After that we had spent some time in fixing these resolutions, I desired *Ariobarzanes* to acquaint me by what adventure he had been cast upon that Rock in the condition wherein we found him; which he did in a few words, which I will not repeat to you; for in briefe his relation contained nothing else but only that the King *Artaxus* his brother, having received a command from *Augustus* to send him to *Rome* with the Princess *Arsace* his Sister, to be educated there with a great many other Princes, and not daring to disobey that order, caused him to imbarke with the Princess his Sister to go that voyage, which at first was prosperous enough, but at last upon the coast of *Cilicia*, their Vessel was overtaken with the same Tempest that cast away ours, and so battered by the impetuousness of the storm, that he beleeved himself only to have escaped from the fury of the waves by meanes of a plank which he laid hold on, and the violence of the waves which drave him upon the Sand. That passage of his discourse which he most insisted upon was concerning the shipwrack of the Princess *Arsinoe*, whose losse, after he had made us a short description of her rare qualities, he deplored with so many teares and so many strong sensible signes of grief, that I could not forbear weeping, and bewailing with him

the losse of so extraordinary person, whom he had so dearly loved. He protested to me divers times that nothing but love, which took full possession of his soul at first sight, was able to counterpoise his griefe, and without the assistance of that passion which made it self Mistres of his heart above all the rest that had any room there, he should scarcely have had strength of spirit enough to defend himself against this affliction.

After I had endeavoured to give him some part of the consolation which was necessary for him upon this occasion, he described to me the birth of his Love, which he protested to me was formed in his soul the first moment of our first interview, and in the declaration he made to me of all his most particular thoughts, he expressed himself with such a grace, and was so skilful in taking his advantages where he found me weakest, that I perceived the fatal inclination I had for him to be augmented by this relation.

Why should I detain you any longer upon this passage? I consented before we parted from that place, that he should love and serve me, and I permitted him to hope, either for those few days which in probability were left us, or for a longer time if Heaven should please to give it us, that I would do all that my duty could handsomely permit me to do to expresse my acknowledgment and esteem to him. He seemed to be contented with this hope which I gave him, and ever since that moment he continued to serve

ſerve me with ſo many marks of real love, ſo much diſcretion and reſpect, and ſo much grace in all his actions, that I ſtill found more fuell to encreaſe my flame. And yet he lived ſo with me before the perſons of my retinue, that no body could find any ground to ſuſpect his reall thoughts; only *Eriein*, who was acquainted with mine two, had knowledge of them. I confeſs at laſt by his admirable parts, and handſome way of carriage towards me, he perfected the conqueſt of my heart, ſo that at laſt I was conſtrained to avow to him without diſſimulation, that I loved him as much as I was permitted to love him, and to promiſe him that I would do all that my duty would ſuffer me to do, never to have any other husband but himſelf. I could make him this promiſe with ſo much the more liberty, becauſe I had neither Father nor Mother living by whoſe will mine ought to have been regulated, and the obedience which, after their death, was due to the King my Brother, ſeemed to me to be perfectly extinguiſhed by his intentions which were ſo unconformable to that degree of proximity, which might have given him that command over me. In fine, my fair Princeſſes, if there was too much facility in this engagement of my ſoul, I will not ſtudy to excuſe it; and though poſſibly I might find ſome part of an excuſe in the extraordinary merit of *Ariobarzanes*, yet I will not make uſe of it to ſecure my ſelf from the blame which you may lay upon me for my weakneſs.

This union of our spirits, which was so well formed, would have given us mutuall satisfaction, if the fear of approaching death had not cruelly crossed it, and as I perceived that the fear which *Ariobarzanes* was in for me, was the ground of all his grief, and the cause of all his complaints; so I confess, that I loved him so well already, that my regret was no less, upon the consideration of his loss, then for my own. He did all that possibly he could to dissemble part of his affliction before me, and he flattered me every day with some hope of succour: but when he came to consider that in all probability I had but a few days to live, all his constancy was dissipated, and his great courage could not hinder him from shewing all the markes of sensibility. Tis certain too that in this adventure, the weakness of my sexe did not hinder me from expressing as much resolution as he, and I was often reduced to give him comfort, of which by little and little he rendred himself uncapable. 'Ah Madam, *said he to me one day*, 'how different are the subjects of our grief, and 'how much greater ought my regret to be than 'yours, there being such an inequality between 'the losses we are like to suffer? You are in 'danger of loosing a life, which as precious as 'it is, hath not been hitherto over dear unto 'you; but with my life I lose the fairest hopes, 'and the most glorious fortune that ever any 'man aspired to. As he spake these words he removed his eyes from off my face to fixe them upon the ground, and I saw them at the same time

time so overflown with teares that I was extraordinarily moved at them. 'Ariobarzanes, 'said I to him, I would have you conform your 'self to the will of the Gods, who can succour 'us still, and possibly will do it, if we have me-'rited their assistance; if they have determined 'the end of our days, we must submit to it with-'out repugnance; and I desire you, that you 'would not let the griefe which you apprehend 'for my losse, make you exceed the limits which 'your courage ought to prescribe to it. 'Ah! Madam 'replyed the afflicted Prince, how highly is your 'resolution to be commended? but as much con-'stancy as you have received from Heaven, how 'hard would it be for you to make use of 'it, if the losse of *Ariobarzanes* were to you, 'as the losse of the Princess *Olympia* is to *Ari-'obarzanes*? Do not doubt, (said I,) but that I 'shall be as sensible of the los of *Ario'arzanes* 'as you can desire: but I shall support it more 'patiently, because it must be accompanied, and 'probably preceded by mine, than if I should 'continue in the World in the regret which 'that might cause me. 'Alas! cryed he sudd'inly, 'can it be possible, that within a few days I 'should see these fair eys closed up by death? Having uttered these few words, he continued by me like one half dead, and what endeavor soever I used to reduce him to a better condition, it was impossible for me to get any thing else from him but sighs intermingled with sobs, and looks cast up towards Heaven.

We were oftentimes in a day upon this sorrow-

full conversation, but our affliction was much augmented with our feare, when all our provisions were quite spent, and we had nothing at all to keep us alive, but a little fish which our people took with a great deale of difficulty; and it was so little that there was not enough for halfe the persons there were of us, and that little being seasoned with nothing that might give it any relish, you may judge how long our daies were like to continue with nothing but that nourishment and a little water. As I did not take the same care of all the persons that were with me, as I did of my selfe, so there were some that were more sensible of our misery than I: my Governess was the first, who being enfeebled with Age, and but of a weake Complexion beside, yeilded to our misery, and after two daies sickness only, breathed her last in my presence. I received this loss with all the sorrow I was capable of, in the condition whereunto I saw my selfe reduced, and looking upon her whilst she expired, with my face overflown with teares. 'Adieu Mother, *said I*, I shall shortly 'bear you company, and were it not for that be- 'leese, your loss, a loss which I have been the 'cause of, would not be supportable. The good *Eurilas* her Husband being cast down with grief for the death of his Wife, and enfeebled by our miserable manner of life, survived her but two dayes, and left me deprived of his conduct, and the comfort I received from him in respect of his Age, his Prudence, and the affection he had to my interests.

Then it was, that I looked death in the face as

the

the approaching end of our miseries; I saw it present before my eyes, and thought upon nothing else; and yet truly the feare I had of it troubled me more for *Ariobarzanes* than for my selfe only. Looking upon him with an eye drowned in teares, whilst I closed poor *Eurilas's* eyes, and seeing no body but *Ericia* neare us; '*Ariobarzanes*, *said I to him* 'I hope that within a few daies you will 'render me the same office, and take care to see 'me buried. He was so sensible of these words, that in stead of making any reply, his face grew pale, his eyes closed, and he fell into a Swoun in my presence. I had my heart so pressed with this accident, that I wanted but a little of bearing him company; and *Ericia* was faine to assist him, and throw water upon his face to make him recover his sences. When he came to himself, he brake out into such tender and passionate expressions as would have broken the heart of the most insensible persons: I will not repeate them to you, because these unnecessary particulars would spin out my discourse into a tedious length.

In conclusion, our condition was absolutely desperate, one of my Maids was dead since the death of *Eurilas*, and the number of all our men was reduced to two or three, only I was better provided for than the rest by the continuall paines which *Ariobarzanes* took in catching fish to nourish me, and to prolong my daies as much as he could possibly, when one day being upon the shore employed in that exercise, he saw out at Sea two vessels engaged in fight; but one of the two gave way

way to the other, and defended it selfe retiring, and by little and little approaching to our little Island. This sight made him lift up his hands and eyes to Heaven with some hope of succour, and it increased more and more, when he saw the two vessels, the one chasing, and the other retiring, take the direct way to the little Island, and come up close to it. He began to discerne particular objects, when *Ericia* and I came to a little rising neare the place where he was, where immediately I saw the same spectacle; and after I had lifted up my hands to Heaven with a great cry, I sent back *Ericia* to our lodging, to fetch a linnen cloth to fasten to the top of a Staff, and by that signe to desire succor of those persons which were in the vessels. But these were people who took no notice of any signes we could make to them, and a little after the vessell which fled before the other, having reached the shore, those that were in it suddenly leapt out, and having gained the rock as well as they could, they put themselves into a posture of defending themselves against the Enemies which pursued them, and to dispute their landing with all their force. Their number being much inferior to the other, they had taken the shore to make use of the advantage of the place against the inequality of their forces.

I was too far off to see all these things distinctly, but *Aribarzanes* who was hard by easily observed them, and saw that these persons had a man of a gallant appearance at the head of them, who presently put them in a condition of fighting and defending their lives by their valor against the

number

number of their Enemies, he had hardly time to
at them in order, but their Enemies came up close
o the Island, and the most resolute of them throw-
ng themselves first into the water, which was
p to their middles, advanced furiously towards
he shore, and without making use of their ar-
owes which without doubt they had used in their
former combat upon the Sea, they engaged with
heir Enemies at handy blows, and in a little time
egan to make the shore weare the red livery of
oth parties. The weakest in number had an ad-
vantagious Post which afforded them some means
o resist their Enemies forces, and their Comman-
der did so encourage them by his voice and by his
example, that their adversaries found a longer re-
sistance than they expected: but in fine the last
having received a supply of those men who had
stayed in the vessel, the first began to quit the
shore, and they had no sooner left their footing,
but the others hotly pursuing them and landing
with facility, made the victory clearly to incline
to their own side. The Commander of the weaker
party defended himself with a great deal of valor;
but it was difficult for him to prolong his destiny;
for his Enemies using neither generosity nor cle-
mency towards him or his, pursued them and killed
them without mercy. Part of them lay already
dead upon the Purse, and the Captain having re-
ceived some wounds, and being encumpassed by
those which were left, disputed his life with more
courage, than hope, when *Artibarzanes* who till
then had been a spectator of the combat without
stirring out of his place, and had waited upon the
succes

success in hope to be beholding to the Conqueror for our safety, perceived (mauger the interest that might make him flatter the strongest side in hope to get out of our misery by their meanes) his natural generosity to arouse it self, and not being able to endure that valiant men should be cruelly murthered by a greater number than their own, without some endeavor on his part to assist them, he ran to them with an admirable speed, and seizing immediately upon one of the dead mens Sword and Buckler, he flew amongst his Enemies, though unknown, with such a confidence as made me grow pale and tremble in the place from whence I beheld it. I shewed him to *Ericia*, who returned to me with the linnen cloth she went for, and we began both of us to invoke the Gods for his safety, and to beg their assistance with more fervency than ever we had done in all the time of our misery.

In the mean time *Ariobarzanes* having his left arme covered with a sheild, and brandishing his sword in his right, threw himself presently into the thickest press, with so terrible a feirceness, that if till then, by reason of his handsomeness, and the sweetness of his countenance, he seemed to me an *Adonis* or something far more beautiful, in this posture he appeared like *Mars*, or something much more formidable. Both parties were immediately sensible of his arrivall; the stronger by the damage which it received, and the weaker by the succour which he gave it: I could tell you, Ladies, of such things as you would hardly credit, if these examples of prodigious valor were not familiar to you, and if that which you have seen *Cesario* and *Ar-*

taban

taban do, did not make you find a probability in the relation of the strangest things. *Ariobarzanes* was alone, without any other armes but a sword and buckler, and yet his valor appeared to be such in the first actions which he did, and the first blows which he struck, that the vanquished party amongst whom he ranged himself, received a greater assistance from him, than it would have done from a number of men of ordinary valour: and their Enemies having seen two or three of their boldest Companions laid dead by this unknown hand, looked upon him with astonishment, were somwhat terrified at his sight. They had already reduced the Captain of the vanquished party to such an extremity, that not being able to sustain himself any longer, he fell upon a corner of the rock with very weakness and weariness, where he who seemed to be Commander of his Enemies leaping to him without pitty, had his arm lifted up to sheath his sword in his breast, when *Ariobarzanes*, who had taken particular notice of that man, whose life was more considerable than any of the rest, and preventing with a reverse the mortall blow which his adversary made at him, cut off his arm close by the shoulder, and made it fall together with his Sword amongst the feet of the Combatants. After this action, puting himselfe before him whom he had succoured, and covering him with his shield, 'Arise, said he, and summon up all your forces for the defence of your life, the Gods will assist you if you do not lose your courage. As he spake these words he did so scatter those which were hottest about him,

that

that having laid another of them at him feet, the rest were afraid of his blows, and kept at such a distance from him, that the man which was down had the opportunity to get up, to recover his Sword, and to recall his vigor which was almost extinct, and to encourage his men to a courageous defence. He found more facility in it then he expected, and his Enemies by the death of their Commander, whom *Ariobarzanes* had deprived of life, and by the astonishment which seized upon them at the sight of the wonders, which they saw the unknown perform, were struct with an extraordinary terror, and lost a good part of their fury. *Ariobarzanes* seeing them waver and stagger in the uncertainty of a victory, which a few moments before was absolutely in their hands, animating both by word and example those whose part he had taken, beat down those, which made head against him, with so much force, that he cleared his passage every way, and restored his companions to the hope of safety and of victory.

Alas! *my fair Princesses*, in what a condition was I in the mean time, and if on the one side the prodigious actions of my *Ariobarzanes* filled me with admiration, and ravished me with joy, to see that that Prince whom we found so excellent in all his other parts, was yet more admirable in this, the most essential and most commendable part in a Prince to whom I had given my affections: with how much fear was I environed, seeing with what neglect of his life, he threw himself amongst the points of so many swords that were

turned

turned against him? Some other person better versed than I in the description of combats, would, without doubt, give you a more exact relation of this: all that I shall say of it, is, that the Commander of that party which *Ariobarzanes* had engaged for, after he had spent some moments in admiration of the things which he saw him do, and in the first acknowledgment of the safety he owed to him, seeing in what manner he opened the way to victory, seconded him with a great deal of vigor, and so encouraged his men, whom *Ariobarzanes* also, not feeling himself capable of completing the victory alone, did continually animate both by words and actions, that at last they charged their Enemies with such a fury as they could not support; and when they had filled them with fear and disorder, they pursued them with so much eagerness and resentment that in a few moments they gave the best part of them their mouths full of dirt, and the rest leaving behind them the victory with their Companions either dead or wounded, leapt into the water, and got again to their vessel with all the speed they could make. Divers of them perished before they could get on board, and those whom a little before they had used with so much cruelty, being extraordinarily animated with revenge, made use of their victory with extream rigor.

This combat being finished in this manner, and the men having no more Enemies to fight with, ranked themselves about their Commander with great markes of respect, and their Commander who as feeble, as weary, and as wounded as he was,

had

had his ſoul repleniſhed with admiration and acknowledgment for *Ariobarzanes*, ſtriving with his weakneſs and wearineſs to go to him, accoſted him with a countenance which ſufficiently ſignified his reſentment. If he had been aſtoniſhed at his valor, he was no leſs ſurprized at the compoſition of his perſon, and ſeeing a body formed in every part according to the exacteſt model of perfection, and a countenance which at *Ariobarzanes* age, might have paſſed for one of the ſofter ſexe, and have ſurpaſſed the handſomeſt of them, he was ſo raviſhed, that for a long time he could do nothing elſe but view him from head to foot, not knowing whether he ſhould take him for a God, or for a mortal perſon.

The modeſt *Ariobarzanes* making no reflection upon the cauſe of his aſtoniſhment, began to ſpeak to him with a great deale of ſweetneſs and civility, asking him if he was not wounded, and if he had not need of reſt, after the great paines he had endured, and the great combat he had fought. 'We 'have finiſhed a combat, *replyed the unknown*, 'whereof the glory is all yours, in which you 'have ſaved my life, and not only mine, but of all 'the perſons which bear me company, and in 'which you have done ſuch things, as being joyned 'to the other prodigies which I obſerve in your 'perſon, fill me ſo full of admiration, that I have 'ſcarce time to think upon my wounds, and the 'repoſe which is neceſſary for me. You ſee no 'thing in me, *modeſtly anſwered Ariobarzanes*, 'but what is very common, and in putting my 'ſelf to ſome hazard for your aſſiſtance, I have 'done

'done nothing, but what all vertuous persons are 'obliged to doe, and what I am very glad I have 'done, supposing I have rendred this little piece of 'service to a man which doth not carry the 'markes of a vulgar person. 'Tis true, replyed the 'unknown, I am of no common extraction, and 'fortune hath given me meanes enough to requite 'a good turne, if I had received it of a person who 'might be paid with ordinary recompences: but 'if I be not deceived in my opinion of you, I feare 'I shall be a long time ungratefull, if Heaven doth 'not favor me with some extraordinary occasion, 'as to that design. The service which you have 'received from me is very slight, *replyed Ariobar-* 'zanes, but such as it is, you have an opportunity 'amply to requite it, not only in saving a life which 'I was upon the point to lose, had you not arrived 'here, but the lives of other persons too, who are 'in the same necessity of your assistance; and 'whose safety is of much greater importance than 'mine. O Gods! *cryed the unknown,* is this 'possible that you tell me, and shall I be so happy 'as to be able to render you part of that which 'you have bestowed upon me?

Upon these words *Ariobarzanes* briefly acquainted him with the shipwrack we had suffered, the condition we were in for want of provisions and a vessel to carry us off, and the expectation of our certain death, if his arrival had been deferred but a few daies longer; he made him this discourse without telling him either his own name or mine, being resolved not to discover himself, before he knew my pleasure; and the Stranger without

asking him any thing at that time more than he desired to tell him, expressing an extraordinary joy in his lookes; 'I praise the Gods, *said he*, for 'the good fortune they send me beyond my hopes, 'and I protest before them that I will make such 'use of it, that no body shall ever possibly accuse 'me of ingratitude: I will not only carry you, 'and the persons which are with you out of this 'place; but if the absolute command which I offer 'you in those places where I can claime it, can not 'cause you to stay there, I will cause you to be con-'ducted to any part of the world whether you 'would retire, and in all respects I will expres 'the acknowledgement which is due to the mira-'culous preserver of my life. Having spoken these words, he would have gone along with *Ariobarzanes* to look for those persons, which he had signified to him to be so considerable; but *Ariobarzanes* seeing that he was weake, and lost blood, prayed him to retire into his vessel, to cause his wounds to be bound up, supposing that it might be more commodiously done there, than in the little Island where we were not provided of any thing necessary for that purpose, whilst he went to seek us to conduct us into his vessel. The unknown gave way to *Ariobarzanes's* will, and some of his men being gone to put the skiffe into the water, he passed into his vessel with his men, whilest the joyfull *Ariobarzanes* came back to us to acquaint us with his good fortune and ours.

You need not doubt but that the feare which I had during the combat, was succeeded by an excessive joy when I perceived the success of it,

and

and that from the place where I was, I could obſerve that it ſuited with my deſires, though I was not without ſome trouble for feare *Ariobarzanes* might have received ſome hurt. I ſaw that the Commander of thoſe men whom he had aſſiſted, being followed by al his company came to him, and though I did not heare their diſcourſe, yet I conceived and partly knew by their action, that it expreſſed their thankfulneſs. I had two cauſes of joy at the ſame time almoſt equally great, the one to ſee *Ariobarzanes* eſcaped from that great danger with ſo much glory, after he had performed ſuch actions as made me know him to be one of the moſt valiant men in the world, and the other to ſee our ſelves probably upon the point of being freed from the danger of death which had ſo long threatned us, and from which we had ſo little hope to eſcape. I began for all that to wonder, when I ſaw all the men goe away and reconduct their Captain to the veſſel without taking us with them, and I apprehended that all was not well, when I ſaw *Ariobarzanes* come to us. His clothes in ſome places were covered with the blood of his enemies, and the heat of the combat had overſpread his cheekes with a color which made him look more handſome than ordinary: I did not know what to expect from him, when by the cheerfulneſs of his countenance I gueſſed he had no bad newes to tell us, and he expreſſed as much in coming to us, throwing himſelf at my knees with tranſports full of violence; 'Madam, *ſaid he* 'to me, you ſhall not dye and 'tis not without rea-'ſon that I alwaies hoped for particular aſſiſtances

'from Heaven for you. I will not render you, *con-*
'*tinued he with teares of joy*, the Office for which
'you designed me, and it shall not be in this Island
'that you shall receive from *Ariobarzanes* the
'duties of a buriall. He used many more ex-
pressions of joy and transport; but in all the 'ac-
tions which were occasioned by his joy, he made
it alwaies sufficiently appear that his contentments
were much greater for my safety than for his own;
my satisfaction was not inferior to his, and belee-
ving that it was unnecessary to dissemble it before
him and *Ericia*: *Ariobarzanes*, *said I*, 'I rejoyce,
'as I ought to doe. to see you escaped out of so
'great a danger with so much glory, and I am
'sensible, as you may very well judge me to be,
'of the happiness we have in being rescued from
'the death which we expected. I look upon both
'occasions of joy with little difference, and you
'ought not to beleeve that I am less contented to
'see *Ariobarzanes* Conqueror in so gallant a com-
'bat, than to understand that we are upon the
'point of getting off from a place where we be-
'leeved we should lay our bones.

I was too favourable in my expressions without doubt, if you censure them with any rigor, and *Ariobarzanes's* joy was so augmented by them, that it would have broken out into excess, if he had not taken notice of the coming of those few persons that were still left of my retinue, who upon the report of that great combat, which one of them had related to his companions, came all about me, to receive my commands. I ordered them to goe and fetch those things of ours which

were

were worth the carrying; and the Gods know, away they ran with exceſſive contentment and were no long time in returning: theſe poor people being quite tranſported to ſee themſelves almoſt miraculouſly delivered, from a death which they beleeved to be inevitable, did ſuch things as ſufficiently ſignified the diſorder which joy had occaſioned in their Soules, and this ſpectacle did ſo move me to tenderneſs that I could not hinder my ſelf from ſhedding teares after their example.

In the mean time we enquired of Prince *Ariobarzanes* if he was not wounded; and after he had retired aſide to ſearch himſelfe, he told us he had a little hurt upon his left arm, and the skin of his body a little razed in two or three places. I praiſed the Gods for this good fortune, and when all our little company was come together, we marched towards the ſhore, where we found the Skiffe which waited for us to conduct us into the Veſſell. We paſſed into it thanking Heaven for our fortune; and though I looked upon the rocky Iſland, which we left behind us, as upon a place where a few moments before I thought to have found my grave, and where I had loſt ſome perſons whoſe remembrance did very ſenſibly afflict me: yet I confeſſe I could not hate it, when I remembred that it had beſtowed *Ariobarzanes* upon me; and the Prince, as he hath told me ſince, looked upon it with tenderneſs, when he remembred that within its little compaſs, a paſſion had received its birth, which cauſed all the care and engagement of his life.

As we entred into the Veſſel, *Ariobarzanes*, who led

led me, underſtood that the Maſter of the Veſſel, and of the perſons that were in it, was in his Cabin, with the Principal of his retinue, where he had already cauſed his wounds to be dreſſed, and waited with great impatience to ſee the valiant Defender of his life again. We went immediately thither, without ſtaying amongſt the reſt of the perſons; but aſſoon as the door was open, the firſt man that met us, had no ſooner caſt his eyes upon my face, but ſtepping backwards all amazed: *O Gods!* cryed he, *this is the Princeſſe Olympia.* At the name of *Olympia*, his Maſter who lay upon his bed, though much incommodated with his wounds, raiſing himſelf up, and turning his head toward me, repeating the name of *Olympia*, made mee ſee that which I avoided with the hazard of my life, and that was the face of the King my brother.

Imagine, my Princeſſes, the greatneſs of my aſtoniſhment, or rather fancy to your ſelves the greateſt that ever any ſoul was ſurprized with, and you will conceive a part of mine. At the ſight of this face which was ſo terrible to me I was ſuddainly blaſted, my viſage grew pale, my tongue was immoveable, I trembled all over, and I wanted but little of looſing all ſence and underſtanding. The moſt hideous thing that I ſaw upon the waters when we were expoſed to their fury, and the moſt cruell thing that I imagined in the approaches of that death which I had lately eſcaped, was nothing ſo dreadful to me as this Encounter, and I wiſhed divers times in that moment rather to be expoſed again to the fury of the waves, and the mercyleſſe

famine

famine, then to have been in *Adallas's* presence: but I was not alone in my surprize; never was there a more general astonishment in any Company; and if mine was easie to be observed in my countenance, *Adallas's* was no lesse depencilled out in his, and *Ariobarzanes's* was as great as either. *Adallas* looked upon me with a variety of passions which he could not express; and he looked upon *Ariobarzanes* with an emotion which was legible in his eyes and the troubledness of his countenance. I looked upon *Adallas* not only as my persecutor, whom I had fled from by Sea at the mercy of so many dangers; but being sensible of some small reproach, or at least some accusation because of *Ariobarzanes's* presence, and the affection I bare him, I looked upon *Adallas* as my judge, with so much fear, that I durst hardly fixe my eyes upon his face, & I had not so much confidence as to look upon *Ariobarzanes*; and *Ariobarzanes*, who by what he saw, did already comprehend the truth, looked upon *Adallas*, not as my Brother, but as my Lover, and as his rival and cruel Enemy; and out of the fear he had to displease me, and the part he took in my confusion, he durst not raise his eyes up to my face. All these looks proceeding from so many different passions, were accompanied with an equall silence throughout the whole Cabin, and all the persons which were there discoursed with their eyes instead of their tongues, in an amazement whereof they all participated; and as they were all persons interessed either in *Adallas's* thoughts or mine, they all waited with fear or uncertainty for the end of

this silence and the event of this interview. *Ariobarzanes* had no opportunity to speak first, I had not the confidence to do it, and 'twas *Adallas* at last that brake the silence which had been so long observed. Yet he continued a good while considering which of all his passions should put the first words into his mouth: and as to my misfortune, his love was the most prevalent, so that was the first that desired to make it self appear, and expres some markes of his joy for my recovery, rather then of his displeasure for my flight, or of his growing jealousie at the meeting of *Ariobarzanes*. *O Gods!* cryed he, *do you then restore me back* Olympia, *whom I despaired of seeing any more, and in the arms of death which I beleeved to be inevitable, do you cause me to find* Olympia,? He made a stop at these first words, to observe by my eyes how I had received them; but seeing me cast them down without replying with an action which sufficiently confirmed him in the knowledge he might have of my displeasure; *I see very well* Olympia, replyed he, *I see very well that you are still* Olympia, *that is, that cruell and pittylesse Princesse, whom I have not been able to mollifie by all the effects of my passion; that implacable Enemy that flyes me throughout the World as a Monster, that to avoid me casts herself into the most dreadful dangers, and at present is more afflicted with meeting of me, than she was without doubt with the fear of that death which she had present before her eyes when fortune conducted me to her assistance.*

In the time that he was speaking these few words,

words, having recovered some courage, and looking upon him with more confidence than before; 'Yes, Sir, *said I to him*, I am as much 'afflicted at the meeting of you, as I should be 'comforted if I found you such as you should 'be towards a Sister: the Gods know, that if 'you had recovered your rational thoughts, 'or had never fallen into those which cause 'so much horror in me, I should have been so 'far from throwing my self into danger to a-'void you as a Monster, that I should have 'exposed my self to all manner of sufferings, 'rather then have separated my self from the 'presence and the friendship of my Brother; 'but to avoid those detestable persecutions 'which have made me despise, and hate my 'life, all that hitherto either tempest or famine 'could threaten, seems so light to me, that to 'escape a lesser mischief I should willingly 'throw my self into far more manifest dan-'gers. 'Those very dangers, *replyed* Adallas, 'by which you prove to me the greatness of your 'hatred, do equally declare to you the greatness 'of my love; and if to avoid me you exposed your 'self to the fury of the inconstant Seas, and to 'other miseries, by which possibly the Gods had 'a mind to punish your cruelty; to seek you, I 'have not only thrown my self upon the same 'Sea and into those cruel adventures where in 'you saw me to day, and by which I am 'reduced to this condition wherein you see 'me now; but together with my person I hazzard a whole Kingdom, which I abandoned for

'for love of you, and left to run after you, upon the
'point, it may be, of a great revolution. But
Olympia, continued he, raising his voice, and de-
livering himself with a more terrible accent 'I
'need not seek any longer for the last causes of
'your flight; your hatred was not the only ground
'of it, and love without doubt had a share in it.
'I had good reason to doubt, that it was not suffi-
'cient for you to hate *Adallas*, but that you must
'needs love something else, to be inspired with
'so much courage; and at last I perceive the truth
'of my doubts by the meeting with this too hand-
'some, and too valiant unknown, whom you have
'sought after, or rather whom you have follow-
'ed in your flight.

He made me a short stopt at these words, and *Ariobarzanes* and I opened our mouths both at the same time to make a reply, but he prevented us by the continuation of his discourse, and looking fully upon *Ariobarzanes* with an action full of fury and of grief: *Ah!* said he with a loud exclamation, *whosoever thou art, thou valiant defender, and cruel tormentor of my days; Ah! how dearly doest thou sell me the life which I hold of thee? and to how much greater an extremity hast thou reduced me, than that was wherein thou saweſt me stand in need of thy succor, in taking from me, by the obligation which I have to thee for this unfortunate life, the means of depriving thee, without ingratitude and baseness, of thine, which I cannot leave thee but with the losse of all the repose and all the felicity of mine own?* He spake these words with such an action as made me tremble; *Ariobarzanes* chang-

ed

ed colour too, but it was out of reſentment, being not accuſtomed to endure threatnings patiently; and I ſaw very well by his countenance, that the fear of diſpleaſing me, or of rendring my condition worſe then it was by his diſcourſe, was the only cauſe of his greateſt trouble. I took too great a ſhare in it to neglect the occaſion of eaſing him of it to the utmoſt of my power, and ſuddainly preventing the anſwer which he intended: 'Sir, 'ſaid I to the *King*, you may give what credit 'you pleaſe to my diſcourſe, and I will not ſeek to 'juſtifie an action, ſo innocent, that I may rather 'expect to be commended than to be blamed for 'it; but I deſire of the Gods, which in part of 'my miſeries I have not invoked in vain, that they 'would leave me deſtitute of all ſuccor in my laſt 'diſgraces, if ever I beheld this ſtranger, if ever 'I thought of him, or ever heard ſpeak of him, 'before I found him in the Iſland, where it 'pleaſed the Gods he ſhould be for the defence of 'your life, whither by a ſhipwrack like to ours, he 'was carried half dead upon the ſhoar the ſame 'day that our Veſſel was caſt away; you know well 'enough what means we have had to ſeparate our 'ſelves ſince, and you accuſe him very unjuſtly for 'having any hand in my flight, ſeeing, what re-'proach ſoever you caſt upon me, you cannot poſſi-'bly be ignorant that I have vertue enough to have 'done that upon the ſingle conſideration of my 'duty which you impute to the aſſiſtance of an 'other paſſion which I was never ſenſible of. 'If you were not ſenſible of it then, *replyed the* 'King, you may have been touched with it ſince,

'and

'and ſo without doubt you are; I knew it by your
'countenance and by your diſcourſe; I knew it by
'the expreſſions of the unknown, when he prayed
'me to free you from the danger wherein you
'were; I know it by all your actions which know
'not how to deceive ſuch eyes as are ſo intereſſed
'as mine; and I know it more than by all other
'markes by the qualities of this unknown, which
'are too great and too amiable for my repoſe,
'and without doubt have been ſo to for the con-
'ſervation of yours. Sir, *ſaid Ariobarzanes at*
'*laſt to him with a very confident action, and a com-*
'*poſed countenance*, I am neither Maſter of thoſe
'great qualities whereupon you ſeem to ground
'your ſuſpition, neither would the Princeſs your
'ſiſter, if ſhe had diſcovered any ſuch in me, have
'poſſibly looked upon them in an unknown per-
'ſon, and of an inferior birth to hers. This is,
'in my thoughts, as much as I can ſay as to her
'ſentiments; but as for mine, Sir, I leave you free-
'ly to judge of them, nor will I goe about to diſ-
'guiſe or juſtify them out of the feare of death,
'which I have ſeen this very day in diverſe formes
'without expreſſing much fearfulneſs, and with
'which I was never threatned by any one before.
'Thou wouldeſt juſtify thy ſelf, *replyed Adallas*,
'and thou would'ſt diſguiſe thy ſelf in vaine from
'me, either out of feare of death or upon any other
'conſideration; thy qualities are but too remarke-
'able, and I ſee nothing in thy perſon, but what
'makes me judge the to be of no mean extraction;
'And the higher it is, the more fatall ſhall my
'knowledge of it be to thee, and thou wilt never
'be

'be ſo odious, nor ſo cruell an enemy to me, as 'when I ſhall ſee thee in a condition publickly to 'aſpire to the poſſeſſion of *Olympia*. Let me there-'fore know no more of it, and take notice that 'fortune hath given me this day a greater occaſi-'on than ever ſhe could offer me, to exerciſe all 'my vertue. I will doe all that poſſibly I can to 'avoid the reproach, which may be caſt upon me, 'of ingratitude and baſeneſs towards thee, and 'yet I will doe my endeavor too, to hinder thee 'from triumphing over my misfortune, and the 'acknowledgement I owe for the benefit I have 'received of thee; and I will make ſuch uſe of it, 'if I can, that thou mayeſt have no cauſe to com-'plain, nor yet to deride me.

As he ended theſe words, by misfortune, *Ario-barzanes* caſt his eyes upon my face, and mine at the ſame moment being turned towards his, *Adal-las* ſurprized us in that mutuall aſpect, which poſſibly had ſome thing more of tenderneſs and paſſion in it then ordinary looks. The ſight made him fall into a fury which he could not diſſemble, and raiſing his voice more than before: 'Ah! 'this is too much, *cryed he*, this is too much to 'be declared to a ſpirit, which was but too well 'informed of this truth before; your looks doe 'ſufficiently interpret your thoughts, and thou 'want'ſt but a little, thou too too audacious ſtran-'ger, of forcing me beyond the limits which I 'would preſcribe to my juſt reſentments; in the 'name of the Gods doe not provoke any farther a 'ſoule tormented with the moſt cruell paſſions, 'and leave me ſome houres at liberty to deliberate

'of

'of thy destiny and mine. 'My destiny, *said Ario-barzanes*, (*who began to be moved, and would not have endured so much, if he had not been affraid to displease me*) would not be at thy disposing, if I had not prolonged thine by my valor. 'I know it 'too well, *interrupted Adallas*, I know it too well, 'and if the memory of it were not fresh, thou 'shouldst not see me waver, as I doe, in a cruell 'uncertainty.

Ariobarzanes went out of the Cabin without making any reply, but not without expressing to me by a stollen look the diverse agitations of his soule, and the violence he used to himself upon my consideration. I saw him goe out with an emotion, which it was impossible for me absolutely to dissemble, and *Adallas* being interessed presently perceived it, and reproched me with it upon the place. I took little care to justify my self before a man to whom I thought my self to owe no duty, and if I did take any, 'twas more for *Ariobarzanes's* security, than out of any respect to my self. When he was gone forth, the King constraining me to sit down by his bed's side, set his passion before my eyes in the most moving termes that it could furnish him withall, and represented to me the paines and the hazards to which he had exposed himself in following me, as proofes of affection, for which he judged I was very redueable to him; but the more he spake of it, the more repugnance I had to heare him, and at last my patience being tired, I so much encouraged my self, that contemning all the power he could have over me, and looking upon him with a disdain not conformable

'to

to the thoughts we ordinarily have for a brother and a King: '*Adallas*, *said I to him*, doe not 'thinke thou hast found any favorable change in 'thy condition by this encounter, and thinke that '*Olympia* is not so fallen into thy hands but that 'she can get out of them when she pleases; the 'wayes are alwaies open to persons, who like her, 'know how to contemne death; and thou mayest 'be well assured that to fly thy armes, she will 'make no difficulty to cast her self into the embra-'ces of death. Doe not think therefore to tri-'umph over my former resolutions by the power 'which fortune seemes to have given thee over me 'and beleeve with an absolute certainty, that 'at that moment when thou shalt goe about 'to abuse it, I will either throw my self into the Sea 'in thy presence, or sheath a weapon in my breast; 'or if these meanes of avoiding thy Tyranny be 'taken from me by force, I will infallibly obtaine 'that by fasting which may be denyed me by any 'other assistance.

I spake these words with such a resolute action, that *Adallas* did not doubt, but that I had courage enough to execute what I expressed, and having a fresh example of what I had lately done, he certainly beleeved that a person who had braved death with so much assurance, and by the memory of the dangers which she had lately escaped was not staggered at all in her designes, was capable of undertaking any thing, and of throwing her self into greater extremities than the former, when she should see her self constrained to it. The reflection he made upon it kept him a long time

from

from ſpeaking, lifting every moment his eyes to Heaven, and uſing ſuch geſtures as did ſufficiently expreſs the trouble and the inquietude of his ſpirit. At laſt breaking ſilence, and looking upon me with an action full of the markes of his paſſion, 'Olympia, ſaid he to me, the Gods are my witneſſes, that if it were in my power to ceaſe from loving you, I would cure my ſelf of this paſſion which is ſo diſagreeable to you, for our common repoſe, and that hence forward I have ſo little hope to conquer your inclinations, that I would no longer endeavor to conteſt with them; but ſeeing that in the violence whereunto my love is arrived, this hope is forbidden me, I cannot, Olympia, I can not promiſe you that I will ceaſe to love you. Neither will I promiſe you that I will give you no more teſtimonies of my love by my diſcourſe and actions; it will be difficult for me to live neare you, without making that appear to you which takes up my whole life. I will love you to my grave, and to my grave I will teſtify to you that I can not ceaſe to love; but I will promiſe you, and do now promiſe you before all the Gods, that I will never employ any thing, whilſt I live, but love, perſeverance, and all the devoirs of a true lover to perſwade you, without having recourſe to the authority which my birth gives me, and I was heretofore reſolved to make uſe of. Yes, Olympia, you may be very certain that you ſhall never be forced to give me thoſe teſtimonies of your affection which I might deſire, if you be not induced to doe it by my love and ſervices, and with the aſſurance you may returne

'returne without feare into a Kingdome where 'you ſhall reign as in my heart: but withall be- 'leeve aſſuredly that I will never conſent, whileſt 'I breath, to anothers happineſs, but will rather 'undoe all, and bury my ſelf in the ruines of our 'family, than permit that any body elſe ſhould 'obtaine that of you, which you ſo cruelly deny 'me. In fine, *Olympia*, I will never enjoy you by 'force, nor will I ever ſuffer any other to poſſeſs 'you, as long as I ſhall have any life left to hinder 'it; and if it be poſſible for me, I will be the death 'of all thoſe who ſhal have the intention to doe it.

Theſe words made me tremble upon *Aricbarzanes's* account, to whom this menace was particularly addreſſed, but finding ſome conſolation in the promiſe which *Adallas* made me never to force me to marry him, I thought it beſt to make uſe of this good motion in expectation that Heaven might ſend me more abſolute aſſiſtance, and that by time, and the accidents which might happen in my life, there might arrive a greater change in my fortune. 'Sir, *ſaid I to him upon this* '*thought*, you would undoubtedly obtain a very 'glorious victory, if you could baniſh out of 'your ſoule this paſſion which is ſo fatal to your 'repoſe, and ſo injurious to your reputation, and 'you ſecure me but from one half of my paines in 'reſerving to your ſelf the liberty of loving me, 'and of continuing to give me teſtimonies of that 'fury which you call love. Yet I will endure 'them more patiently than the violence which I 'feared at your hands; and if you obſerve the 'promiſe you have made me never to uſe your au-

thority to constraine me, I will be contented to waite till the Gods shall changeyour inclinations, without using any extremity against my life.

The King being well pleased to see me, a little recomposed, confirmed his promise to me, and I conceived some small hope that time might worke some favourable revolution in my fortune.

In the meane the time the Chirurgions prayed the King to give some intermission to this long and vehement conversation, if he would not have his wounds grow worse, and 'twas with a great deale of constraint that he resolved to keep silence, and to let me goe from him for some few houres. I had the liberty to walk in the vessel, and so had *Ariobarzanes* too, the King having taken no care to retain him any other way, knowing very well that he had no means to get out of his power but by throwing himself amongst the waves: but though I saw him, and had a thousand things to say to him, yet I durst not speake to him, seeing my self observed by all the Kings retinue, who were as so many spies, and could not have informed him that I entred into a particular conversation with *Ariobarzanes* without redoubling his jealousy which might have broken out into Tragical effects, yet my looks, which I did not retain with so much circumspection as in the King's presence, did partly declare my thoughts to him; and fearing least they should faile in the discovery of my mind, one time when I saw his eyes fixed upon me, I took my bodkin out of my head, and making as if I played with it, and made some letters upon one of the boards of the Vessel, after I had amused my self

ſelf in that manner for a while, at laſt I wrote my intention there in a few words, making him a ſmal ſign with a private winke, that when I was gone from thence he ſhould come and read what I had written. *Ariobarzanes* eaſily apprehended my deſigne, and coming into the place a *little* after I was gone, he did not faile to looke what I had written, and though the Letters were ill made upon the wood, yet he made a ſhift with ſome trouble to read theſe few words. 'Bridle your 'great courage, if you love me, endure any thing 'at the Kings hands, ſo long as his reſentments go 'no farther than words, and endeavor to gaine 'his heart by ſubmiſſion and ſervices. *Ariobarzanes read theſe words, which immediately after he ſcratched out with a bodkin, only ſubſcribing* I will obey.

In the mean time we were well attended upon by the Kings Officers, and though they knew the reſentment he had againſt *Ariobarzanes*, they could not chuſe but love him for his rare qualities, remembring the wonders he had done in their defence, to which they were ſenſible that they were beholding for their lives. That little of the day which remained, and the night following paſt away before we ſaw the King again, there being another Cabin in the Veſſel, whereinto I was put with my Maids, and *Ariobarzanes* being accommodated amongſt the men, who all looked upon him with Veneration.

The next day the Chirurgions ſeeing that the King's wounds grew worſe, and knowing that the Sea and the agitation of the Veſſel were naught for him, they told him that he muſt of neceſſity

Land at the neareſt Port, and continue there till his wounds were in a better condition, if he would not put his life in great danger. *Adallas* received this news with impatience, and yet he was neceſſitated to reſolve upon it, and being not far diſtant from the coaſts of *Cilicia*, and the Iſland of *Cyprus*, he commanded the Veſſel to put in to Land with all ſpeed, not in *Cilicia*, for he knew, that there it was where I would have choſen my retreat, and he was afraid to ſee the King our Uncle, who probably would not have approved of the wicked intentions he had for me, but in the Iſle of *Cyprus*, where in the next Town, he might attend the cure of his wounds. Yet he ordered his men to conceale his name, and not to diſcover him to any body during all the time he ſhould be forced to continue there. This order being given, and the Veſſel being turned that way, the King made me be called, and after his firſt diſcourſes which were ſtill of the ordinary ſtile, and that he had told me that he had reſolved what to doe with *Ariamenes* (whom he knew by that name) he commanded him to be brought into his Chamber. The Prince came in, and approached his bed with a countenance which ware no markes of feare, and which cauſed admiration and love in all thoſe that ſaw him. The King looked upon him a while without ſpeaking, and then beginning to diſcourſe with a more compoſed action than the day before, *Ariamenes*, *ſaid he*, 'the Gods are my witneſſes that 'I look upon the benefit which I have received 'from thee in ſuch a manner, that if it were not 'counterpoiſed hy the outrage thou haſt done me,

'I have

'I have neither estate nor dignities, no not so much 'as a Crown, but what I would make thee par-'taker of as my deliverer, and the preserver of my 'life. And the same Gods know likewise, that the 'offence which I have received from thee, doth so 'sensibly move me, that if it were not equalized 'by the greatness of the service which thou hast 'rendred me, there is no consideration or human 'power, which could hinder me from taking a-'way thy life. I have therefore been obliged to 'seek out a middle way between the offence and 'the benefit, to moderate the resentments which 'are due to both; and seeing I am not permitted 'to destroy my most cruel Enemy, because he 'is the defender of my life, I doe not owe that 'acknowledgement to the defender of my life, 'which I intended him, because he is my greatest 'and most cruel Enemy. Know then that I 'acquit my selfe of the obligation which 'I have for the service which thou hast rendred 'me, in leaving thee thy life and liberty, offering 'thee according to my promise, the conveniencies of conveying thy self into any part of the 'world whither thou wouldest retire, except my 'dominions; and I satisfy my revenge and my repose as much as I can, by withholding the recompences which I designed for thee in my Court 'by forbidding thee ever to set foot in any part of 'the world where thou mayst see *Olympia's* face 'again, and protesting to thee by all the powers 'of Heaven, that all the powers upon Earth shall 'not save thy life, if after this prohibition thou 'fallest again into my power in my own Domini-'ons; prepare thy self therefore to be gone as

'soon as we come a shore, and demand any thing
'that may be necessary for thy equipage or con-
'duct; but remember that our separation must be
'eternal, and that thou canst not ever dreame of
'seeing *Olympia* again, without exposing thy self
'to an inevitable death.

Adallas spake in this manner, and I trembled all the while that his discourse lasted; but *Ariobarzanes* hearkened to him without changing his countenance, or shewing any signe of passion, though he laid a great deale of Violence upon himself to obey the command which I imposed upon him, to endure the Kings threatnings with patience; and when he had done speaking, the Prince looking upon him in a resolute manner:
'Sir, *said he*, I never did you any injury, nor
'have I rendred you any service, but what you
'have already requited; and as my death ought
'not to satisfy for those outrages, wherewith you
'reproach me, seeing it is certain that you never
'received any from me, so you owe me no recom-
'pence for having exposed my life for the defence
'of yours, seeing you saved my life afterwards, by
'freeing me from a place where in all probability
'I should quickly have seen an end of it. By this
'only benefit I acknowledge my self payed for
'the service I have rendred you, and I acquit you
'of it, desiring nothing else of your liberality, but
'the liberty you have offered me to retire into any
'dominions but yours, & to a place whether it shall
'please the Gods to conduct my destiny. He would not speake any more, for feare of letting fall some word that might displease me, or discover our intelligence, neither would he receive any thing

that

that the King offered him for his conduct and to put him into equipage, and I was not troubled at it, remembring that I had seen him have a Picture Case, which he had formerly received from the King his Father with the portraicture of that Prince, enriched with Diamonds of a great value which would yeild him above Thirty Talents at the first Town he came to, though he sold them for half their worth. The King by the refusal he made of his assistance, confirmed himself in the beleefe he had, that he was of no mean extraction, and that thought rendred him the more suspitious and redoutable to him, and yet he confessed in his presence, that it was his misfortune to observe in a man, whom he neither could nor ought to love, all the qualities that might attract both love and admiration.

I will not tel you how *Ariobarzanes* resented our separation, for we had not the liberty to speak together, but for my part, my fair Princesses, I confess I was so sensible of it, that I had no room for comfort in my soule, and it was no smal redoubling of my grief, to see my self in a condition and in a place where I could no way discover it, and where I was obliged to a cruel and rigorous constraint. I ventured for all that once more to write some words to *Ariobarzanes*, by that means which I had formerly made use of; and having taken my time, as before, though with a little more trouble and feare I was so continually affraid to expose him to some danger; I gave him opportunity to reade these few words engraved upon the same Planke; and with the same bodkin which had rendred us the former office,

'Waite, as I doe, upon the leasure of Heaven for 'some change in our fortune, endeavor it if you 'can without exposing your self; but be sure you 'doe not make your self known, and if you can 'not see me without putting your life in danger, 'in the name of the Gods never see me more. I could not write these last words without shedding some teares, and *Artobarzanes* could not read them without having need of all his constancy to dissemble his grief. He presently blotted out that which I had writ, & added these few words below, 'I will love you to my grave, I will see you again 'whatsoever befalls, and I shall expose nothing 'that is mine, when in seeing you I shall only 'hazard that life which I have devoted to you. It being somewhat difficult to grave upon the wood, we could not write longer letters, and after I had blotted out this last, I would not venture any more, for feare that at last we might have been surprized.

Nevertheless I found opportunity to let *Ericia* speak with him, and she being much less observed than I, it being no strange matter, that upon the acquaintance which they had contracted in the time which they had been together, they should have some discourse, she took her time to assure him from me, of the firmness of my affection, and to protest to him, that though I was not resolved ever to bestow my self upon him upon my own single motion, in assuming a liberty which would be condemned by persons of my birth, yet for all that I would do all that possibly I could, never to be any ones else but his, and I would govern my self so in that design, that he should never have

have any cauſe to accuſe me: She told him that as for his part he might take any courſe that his affection and prudence ſhould direct him to, and provided he did not hazard his life too raſhly, I had ſo good an opinion of him as to commit to his conduct whatſoever might concerne me; but aboveall he ſhould keep himſelf from being known to be a Kings Son, and be aſſured that the equality of our conditions rendring him more ſuſpicious and redoutable to *Adallas* would be infallibly fatal to him. *Ariobarzanes* received theſe Teſtimonies of my affection with great expreſſions of content and comfort, and after that he had loaded *Ericia* with a thouſand proteſtations of eternal fidelity: 'Aſſure my Princeſs, *added he*, that no difficulty, 'no fear of death ſhall be able to deprive her of 'one moment of my life that I will live to ſerve 'her; that I will ſee her again, and find out ways 'for her to make me happy, if her goodneſs con-'tinues favourable to me: Let her never fear my 'conduct; as young and as paſſionate as I am, I 'will manage her intereſts in that manner, that ſhe 'ſhall never receive any diſpleaſure upon that ac-'count. In the mean time, my good and generous '*Ericia*, keep her ſtill, if you can poſſibly, in theſe 'inclinations of pitty which ſhe hath for me, and 'repreſent to her, if you pleaſe, that ſhe cannot 'forget her faithful *Ariobarzanes* without com-'mitting a cruelty which the Gods will never 'pardon. He made her divers other very paſſio-nate diſcourſes till he thought the length of their converſation might make it be ſuſpected. *Ericia* tenderly affected me with the report ſhe made me

of

of it, and it was easie for *Adallas* to perswade himself more and more by the sadness which he observed in my countenance, that the departure of *Ariamenes* did not leave me without displeasure.

In the mean time we drew near to the Isle of *Cyprus*, and the City of *Carpasia*, which was the neareſt port. The King made us go ashore, and caused himself to be carried out of the Vessel to one of the houses in the City, but he was minded to see *Ariobarzanes* gone first; and when the Prince took his leave of him: 'Farewell *Ariamenes*, *said he*, accuse my misfortune and not my 'ingratitude, that I cannot be thy friend; and 'be sure to remember that we must never meet a'gain, and that *Thrace* is a country fatal to thy life, 'whether thou must never come but with a reso'lution to lose it. 'I know it, Sir, *said Ariamenes*, 'and I shall remember it without doubt; but if 'we ever do see one another again, it may possi'bly be in such a maner that the second view may 'be as welcome to thee as the first. *Adallas* possibly did not understand these last words, at least he made him no reply, neither did *Ariobarzanes* give him time to do it, but having taken his leave of me with a profound reverence, which *Adallas's* presence could not hinder him from expressing to me, he turned his back, and all alone, and on foot he took a different way from that which we went. I confess that I was as sensible of this separation, as if I had lost one half of my self, but I was forced to dissemble my griefe by a cruel constraint, and I could not so easily do it, but

that

that *Adallas* found occaſion in the changing of my countenance to make me divers reproaches. We went to the City, where without diſcovering our ſelves we were well lodged, and there the Kings Chirurgeons took care of his recovery.

You will wonder, my Princeſſes, that having made you a long relation of the great combat, wherein the King my brother received his wounds, I have not told you the cauſe of it, nor who the perſons were againſt whom he fought; but indeed the King himſelf was ignorant of it, and ſo were all thoſe that were with him; and the Kings wounds having hindred him in the time of the victory from thinking to take ſome priſoners, who might have acquainted him with the truth, when he had an intention to do it afterwards it was too late, and he could find no body that could give him any information. At the beginning of the combat he thought they had been Pirates who had ſet upon him; but he perceived afterwards that his Enemies aimed more at his life than at booty, and they were too cruelly violent in the purſuit of him, to be carried on by no other intereſt but the deſire of pillage, as ordinary Pirats are. At that time they could make no farther diſcovery, but time and things which happened afterwards, acquainted them with the truth, as you ſhall likewiſe underſtand by the ſequel of my diſcourſe.

The King knowing very well that there were in his kingdom ſome perſons ill-affected to his ſervice, and that at his departure he had left things diſ-

poſed

posed to some insurrection, fearing least his long absence, and the uncertainty of his life might cause a great prejudice to his affairs, sent some of his followers in his Vessel, to go and assure his people, that he had a design to return very speedily to them, and to retain them within the limits of their duty as much as possibly they could. In the mean time the Chirurgeons employed themselves with a great deal of care in the curing of his wounds: they were not dangerous, but the Sea, and the violent passions wherewith the Kings mind had been disturbed, had exasperated them, and rendred the cure of them more difficult. In this place every one was ignorant of the name and quality of the King, and the Country being very quiet, his equipage did not make him suspected, and his servants were ready with an answer, telling those who asked them, that he was a Lord of quality born upon the Frontiers of *Thrace*, and had been wounded by Pirats, who were frequently met withall upon those Seas.

In the interim I was guarded like a prisoner, though in all other respects I was treated and served like a Queen; and the King who remembred what I had undertaken a little before, and fearing to lose me by a second flight, or being affraid least *Ariobarzanes*, who might be concealed in that Island, should use some endeavor to see me, and possibly to get me out of his hands, caused me to be so strictly watched, that I had scarce liberty to goe into my Chamber, which joyned close to his; and during all the time that his Chyrurgions permitted him to see any body, I was forced to be con-

continually by his beds ſide, and conſequently alwayes expoſed to his cruel perſecution. Yet when he ſaw my Spirit exaſperated with a little more then ordinary violence, he gave me a little intermiſſion, and proteſted to me that he would inviolably obſerve the promiſe he had made me, not to force my inclinations; but that was not capable of giving me any repoſe, but what was perpetually diſturbed by his purſuits, which I could not endure without horror: And if I may dare to confeſs it, my fair Princeſſes, that was not able to comfort me for *Ariobarzanes* abſence. His image, ſince I muſt conceale nothing from you, continued in ſuch a manner engraved in my memory, and the remembrance of his excellent qualities, and the teſtimonies which he had given me of his love; was ſo preſent, and ſo dear to my memory, that nothing could intermingle with them though but for a few moments, without cauſing me a great diſpleaſure. The converſation which I had with my faithfull *Ericia* was all my comfort, and thoſe hours when I had the liberty to converſe with her without witneſſes, I uſed all the expreſſions that a reall affection could put into the mouth of a perſon that is very ſenſible of it, and received from her mouth, all that in that condition could afford any conſolation to my ſorrows. Alas! how many times hath ſhe dryed up the tears which the conſideration of my misfortunes made me ſhed, promiſing me ſome chang in my condition by the ſight, and by the cares of *Ariobarzanes*? and how often, againſt her own thoughts, hath ſhe flattered a grief, which ſhe judged to be capable

pable of bringing me to my grave? The name of *Ariobarzanes* was musick in my eares, but I could not so much as fancy a real hope of seeing him againe, and I found so little probability of it, and so little safety for him, that I could not comprehend how it might be done, and indeed I did not know whether I might desire it or not. *Ericia*, said I sometimes to that Maid, 'my misfortunes 'are real, and my happiness is nothing but illusi- 'on. I know that I am really tormented by the 'cruell persecution of *Adallas*, that I did really 'expose my self to the mercy of a tempestuous Sea, 'that I suffered shipwrack in an Island where I 'had almost perished by famine with those persons 'who were deare to me, and I know very well 'that by the countenance of my ill fortune, I am 'really fallen into *Adallas's* power, but as for all 'that concernes *Ariobarzanes*, it seemes no more to 'me than a dreame or a vision; But alas! such a 'vision as hath imprinted deeper Characters in 'my heart than the most reall things: In the very 'armes of death, *Ariobarzanes* appeared to me 'like a flash of lightning, he inflamed me the first 'moment, and in a short time after disappeared 'from my eyes with the same suddainness. What- 'soever Beauty, Valour, Wit, and all the most 'excellent qualities could contribute to accom- 'plishment, was presented to me in the person of a 'man unknown; and at a time when I expected 'nothing else but death, this admirable Master- 'piece of perfection immediately opened himself 'a passage to my heart, and it seemes my destiny 'shewed him to me by so extraordinary a way,

'only

only to subdue a soule till then invincible, to that passion; and when it had wrought its effect, when the miserable Olympia was upon such termes, whereunto she never thought to see her self reduced, the same destiny snatched away *Ariobarzanes*, deprived me of that which made me in love with life, and deprived me of it so that I shall see him again no more. No *Ericia*, I shall never see him more, and the Gods who have sent him to me by a prodigious adventure, doe not worke miracles every day in our favor. I will not suspect the spirit of *Ariobarzanes* of inconstancy, or infidelity, and I beleeve what you tell me, that he will be alwaies faithfull to me; but what advantage will that be to my happinesse? and how can he serve me, without exposing himself to that death, wherewith *Adallas* hath so cruelly threatned him? besides is it reasonable that I should desire the returne of that poor Prince, and if I love him really, ought I to desire that, to come and see me, he should throw himself into such a manifest danger? Ah! no *Ericia*, let us never hope it, let us never desire it, and let us seek our utmost consolations in our teares. As I ended these words I shed a great quantity of teares, and all that the poore *Ericia* could alledge to me, did but very little diminish my griefe: 'Tis true, that having accustomed my self from my infancy to an absolute resignation to the will of the Gods, I endeavoured to practise it in this adventure, and in that indeed it was that I found some ease, alwaies hoping that the divine goodnesse would favour innocent designes, or at

least

leaſt would give me conſtancy enough to ſupport whatſoever it had reſolved as to my deſtiny.

Lingring out my daies in this manner, two whole moneths were ſlipt away before the King's wounds were cured, and he was not yet in a condition to goe to Sea again, when the two men whom he had ſent into his Kingdome returned back in the ſame veſſel which he had furniſhed them with, and brought him the ſaddeſt and the moſt unpleaſing news that he could receive, which was, in a word, of a general commotion, and almoſt the total loſs of all his dominions. This happened in ſuch a manner as I am going to relate to you in a few words. The King *Adallas* our Father was not ſetled in the poſſeſſion of *Thrace*, till after he had had great war with a neighbouring Prince, Soveraign of *Taurica Cherſoneſus*, and pretending to the Kingdome of *Thrace*, by a great many reaſons that he alledged, ſaying that he was deſcended from the lawful Kings of that Kingdom, and quarrelling, upon theſe pretentions, with the King my Father as an uſurper; Diverſe perſons affirmed that his pretentions were juſt enough, and grounded their diſcourſe upon very probable arguments; but howſoever it was, there was a great deale of blood ſhed in this quarrel; and though the King my Father was more ſtrong in men, and had larger dominions than his Enemy, the events of the warre were a long while doubtfull; and poſſibly it would not have been ended a long time, if *Anthony* had not interpoſed his Authority to bring them to agreement, a little before that Warr, wherein he decided the Empire of the Univerſe with

with *Auguſtus*, and in which the King my Father kept him faithfull company, and ſerved him with his perſon and his forces. Theſe two Princes, either willingly, or out of feare, remitted their intereſts into *Anthonies* hands, who being favourable to our family, diſmiſed the King of *Cherſoneſus* from the pretentions he had to the Crown of *Thrace*, yet leaving him a ſmall part of that Kingdome joyning to *Cherſoneſus*, which his Father and all his predeceſſors had alwaies poſſeſſed, by meanes of a tribute which they annually payed to the King of *Thrace*, which he obliged him to pay as before. After this accord my Father continued peaceable in his dominions, and the King of *Taurica*, though he thought himſelf ill-uſed, lived at peace with his neighbor, whom he knew to be more ſtrong than he; but he dyed almoſt at the ſame time that the King my Father did, and left his Dominions to a Sonne which he had almoſt of the ſame Age with the King my Brother, a fierce and haughty man, but of exceeding valor, and borne with all the neceſſary qualities for a great warriour. He had already acquired great reputation in the warr which the Queen of *Dacia* made in *Scythia*; and though he had ſome diſadvantage againſt the valiant *Alcamenes* Prince of the *Scythians*, and had been conſtrained to renounce the pretentions he had to the Princeſs of *Dacia*, 'twas certain for all that, that he had rendred his name famous by a hundred gallant actions. This Prince named *Merodates*, being not contented with what was allotted him, but complaining of the injuſtice which was done him by the judge-

ment of *Anthony*, after the death of my Father, was oftentimes upon the point of taking up Armes to begin the warr afresh upon the old pretentions of his family; but he saw himself unequal in forces, and though he was rash enough, yet being prudent withall, he dissembled part of his designs in expectation of an occasion to discover them, when he should be in a condition publickly to undertake the execution of them, endeavoring in the meane while to gain and keep some intelligences in *Thrace*, and sowing the seeds of discontentment and rebellion in the minds of the *Thracians* who are naturally inconstant and unfaithfull, and to whom besides, I know not by what misfortune, my brothers government was not very agreeable.

Adallas having had some suspicion of *Merodates's* practises, and seeing him otherwise very slow and backward to pay him the tribute, which he owed him for the lands which he permitted him to possess in *Thrace*, after he had caused it to be sharply demanded of him, and not receiving present satisfaction, he sent his Troops into those places which he held in *Thrace*; and they being ill furnished for defence, against the forces of a mighty King, *Adallas* quickly made himself master of them, and absolutely dispossessed *Merodates*, leaving nothing in his power within the limits of *Thrace*. After this *Adallas* might beleeve that his Enemy would lose no opportunity he could meet with to revenge himself; and knowing him to be haughty and full of courage, he had a reason to feare him, or at least not to leave him in a condi-

condition to expreſs his reſentments; and yet the Gods, whom the unlawfull paſſion of the King my brother had provoked againſt him, permitted him to be ſo blinded, that he did not only neglect to put himſelfe into a condition to keep his Enemy within his limits, but as deſtiny would have it, a little while after I flying from his Court and Kingdome, as I have related to you, his paſſion did ſo tranſport him, and did ſo cloſe his eyes againſt all other conſiderations, that without foreſeeing the evils which apparently threatned him, he committed the whole government of his dominions into the hands of his favourite *Eurimedes*, and running whither his folly carryed him, he went to Sea with one ſingle veſſel, and being attended only with a hundred men, taking no greater equipage with him which might diſcover him in the deſigne he had to ſearch all the Seas all incognito, till he had met with me; He had been two moneths at Sea to no purpoſe, when he landed at the little Iſland where we had ſuffered Shipwrack, and as I told you, we had ſtaied two moneths in *Cyprus*, when theſe two men came back to us, and brought us newes of the diſaſters which in thoſe foure months were happened in his Kingdome.

They informed us then that a little after his departure *Merodates* ſeeing ſo fair an occaſion for his revenge, and for the recovery of his Country, came in with all the forces he could raiſe; and the places being defended but with very ſmall garriſons, part of them had their throats cut by the inhabitants; part of them were forced to yeild and

the reſt being intimidated marched out upon compoſition, leaving *Merodates* abſolute Maſter of that which he had loſt not long before: And ſeeing himſelf poſſeſſor of that which lawfully belonged to him, he did not bound his ambition there, but after he had ſtrengthened his troopes with diverſe Levies which the Countries which were reconquered furniſhed him withall, and which he ſent for out of *Cherſoneſus* to make a ſtrong attempt, with a conſiderable body of an Army he marched into *Thrace*, and being prudently politick he waſted all with fire and ſword that made any reſiſtance, and uſed all thoſe very gently who ſubmitted to him without farther trouble; The whole Kingdome ſeeing it ſelfe deprived of its King, and being diſfurniſhed of forces and neceſſary preparations to withſtand a ſharpe war, was very much ſtaggered; and thoſe whom *Merodates* had a long time practiſed with all, did not faile to publiſh all abroad, that their King had abandoned them, and that they were fooles and wretches to ſuffer themſelves to be killed, and to expoſe themſelves to all the miſeries of a cruel and a bloody war, to preſerve their fidelity to a Prince who delivered them up to their Enemies, and had quitted the defence of his Kingdome and his Subjects, to goe and fill the world with the report of the horrible love which he bare his ſiſter; And to this *Merodates* added *Manifeſtos* which he ſpread all about, by which he endeavoured to make the King odious to a people which he had had ſo little care to protect, and exhorted them to put themſelves under the dominion

minion of a Prince deſcended from their lawfull Kings, a Prince who inſtead of abandoning them, would defend them with his blood, againſt all the powers upon earth. To this he adjoyned great promiſes to thoſe who ſhould come in to his party, and great threatnings to thoſe who ſhould make any reſiſtance: And in brieſe he had wrought in ſuch manner either by his perſwaſions, or by the terrour of his armes, that a great many perſons of conſiderable quality, either intimidated, or corrupted, or diſcontented and ill-affected, joyned with his party, and diverſe Cities opened their gates to him.

Eurimedes to whom the King had left the Government of the Kingdom, had uſed all poſſible remedies with all fidelity and diligence, and of all the Troops which he could raiſe; and in leavying and conduct whereof he had employed and encouraged thoſe perſons of quality which were well-affected to the ſervice of their King, having compoſed the body of an army of more then twenty thouſand men, he marched againſt *Merodates*, and too unadviſedly gave him battail; The diſpute was doubtfull, cruel and bloody, but at laſt the victory fell to *Merodates*; and *Eurimedes* being vanquiſhed hardly ſaved himſelf with part of his Cavalry, all his Infantry being cut in pieces. After this victory the Inſolent *Merodates* marched directly towards *Bizantium*; cauſing himſelf to be ſtiled King of *Thrace*, and receiving every day the Towns which ſubmitted to his obedience; There were ſome, which by the ſtrength of their ſcituation, or the valor and fidelity of the Inhabi-

tants, caused some trouble to the Conqueror, but at last he made himself master of them, and used those so rigorously who had resisted to extremity, that it was much to be feared that the rest were discouraged, and would rather follow the example of the others, who by their facility in yielding to the Vanquisher had received all manner of good usage. *Eurimedes* was near to *Bizantium*, where he raised new forces, and a great many loyall persons came in to him, but it was beleeved that he would not be a long time in a condition to hazard a second Battail, neither was it judged safe for him to venture it though he had forces equall to those of *Merodates*. In the mean time he fortifyed the City and the Haven of *Bizantium*, and by his orders, and example, diverse Governors put their Garrisons into a posture of defence, but there was a general terror amongst all, little fidelity in the hearts of the meaner People, and in briefe a great deal of danger of the loss of the whole Kingdome, if the Gods and the presence of the King did not prevent it.

This was the news which was reported to *Adallas*, and which maugre his passion caused a great deal of trouble and grief in his soul. He continued a good while not able to open his mouth and afterwards turning his eyes toward me, and prefacing his intended discourse with some sighs; 'Behold, Madam, *said he*, behold the fruits of the 'Love I bear you; it is not sufficient that for your 'sake I should be deprived of my repose, but for 'your sake too I must lose the Kingdom of my An-'cestors. 'By this, Sir, *answered I*, you may judge 'how

'how much that love displeases the Gods, seeing 'they punish you for it with so extream a rigor; 'and if you would appease them, and render them 'more favorable to you, you must rid your self of 'that unjust passion, which hath provoked them 'against you. 'All the afflictions they can lay 'upon me, *replyed the passionate Prince*, shall never 'reduce me to that; and if to the loss of my 'Crown they do not add the loss of my life too, 'they shall never deprive me of the love which I 'have for *Olympia*, to whom I would willingly have sacrificed Crowns and Empires far greater 'than that which I have received from my Ancestors. 'Ah! Sir, *added I*, if you would make 'good use of the instruction, which you received 'from Heaven, you might yet without doubt gain 'assistances thence, which might resettle you upon 'your Thron, and would give you an absolute 'victory over those Enemies, to whom your unjust passion only hath given all the courage they 'had to invade your Dominions. 'Let us talk no 'more of it, *cryed the furious Adallas*, let us talk 'no more of it, but let us go without any farther 'delay to the assistance of a Kingdom which is 'not quite lost: there possibly in a little time you 'shall see what vengance I will take upon my Enemies, or at least by my utter overthrow you shall 'be perpetually freed from a wretch who lives only 'to persecute you with his love, and not to be beloved by you. Upon these words, though he was not as yet fully cured, he commanded that all things should be prepared for our departure against the next morning, as well to raccom-

mode the Veſſel if it had any need, as alſo for the proviſion of neceſſaries for our Voyage.

In effect all things being prepared, as well as they could be in ſo ſhort a time, the next day we put to Sea, and began to make towards *Thrace* with all our ſailes: we proſecuted our voyage with a great deal of diligence and ſucceſs for the firſt days; and *Adallas* being inflamed with a deſire of revenge, did continually encourage the induſtry of his Mariners. We had already paſſed by *Apolhuſa*, *Eramnuſa*, and *Chelidonia*, we haſt coaſted *Rhodes* and *Doris* upon the right hand, and left *Crete* behind us upon the left hand; when as we were ſailing forward amongſt the Iſles called the *Cyclades*, the Gods who were really angry with *Adallas*, were pleaſed that we ſhould be ſurpriſed with a furious tempeſt, which, after it had toſſed our Veſſel divers daies with great danger of our lives, made us turn back the ſame way, and conſtrained us to land in the Iſle of *Creet*.

The King my brother almoſt died with diſpleaſure, when he ſaw himſelf ſo cruelly croſſed in his intentions; but he had cauſe enough to exerciſe all his patience, when he was forced to wait above ſix weeks in *Creet*, til the wind which all thatwhile was contrary to us, changed to a favorable point and gave him opportunity of putting to Sea again. You need not doubt but that this obſtacle put him almoſt into deſpair, and ſeeing that above two months were ſlipt away ſince he had received Intelligence of the unfortunate condition of his affairs

fairs, he had reaſon to fear that they were grown much worſe, and that his Enemies had gained time enough to corrupt the fidelity of his Subjects, or to reduce them by force to the utmoſt extremities. He received news in *Creet* too (where as in other places, he continued always concealed) and the wind which oppoſed our going toward *Thrace*, being very favorable to them who came from the Coaſts of *Thrace* into *Creet*, gave him opportunitie oftentimes to ſee ſome perſons, who could give him a confuſed relation of that which came to their knowledge by the general report concerning the eſtate of his Kingdom. They told him that all things there were in a far greater diſorder than before; that *Eurimedes*, Lieutenant General of the Kingdome, having been conſtrained to come to a ſecond battail, was defeated, and himſelf killedupon the place, and after this laſt victory, *Merodates* had hardly found any reſiſtance in the field; only they thought that the Citie of *Bizantium*, and the Countrie thereabout continued faithful and in a defenſive poſture, by his care, who having been *Eurimedes's* Lieutenant a little before his death, had ſince ſucceeded him in his charge, and as they ſaid defended thoſe ſmall remainders with a greal deal of valor. *Adallas* had much a do to diſſemble his grief before thoſe who made him theſe reports, not knowing who he was, and in the impatience which tormented him, he would poſſibly have ſunk under his ſorrows, if that fooliſh love which did predominate in his ſoul above all the other paſſions, had not made him loſe or at leaſt laid aſide ſome part of

the

the ſenſibility which he might have for all other affairs.

At laſt, after ſix weeks expectation, as I told you before, the winde which had been ſo directly oppoſite to us, giving place to that which we had ſo much deſired, we went to Sea again, and continued our voyage with our former diligence. We quickly recovered the *Cyclades*, we left *Eubea* upon our left-hand, and ſailed on in the *Egean* Sea. But when we were paſt the Iſle of *Lesbos*, the King underſtanding by the diſcourſe he had heard, that he could not land in ſafety in any part of *Thrace*, but onely at *Bizantium*, which continued faithful to him ſtill, he was very much troubled to think what way he ſhould take. And it was not without reaſon that he was ſo ſollicitous, ſeeing that to get into the Straight of *Bizantium*, he muſt of neceſſity ſail all along the coaſt of the *Taurica Cherſoneſus* which was his enemies Country, and paſs through all the *Hellespont* to enter into *Propontis*, which he could not do without a great deal of danger, there being no doubt but that his enemies had ſhips at Sea, either to take him, or deſtroy him there; and he almoſt certainly beleeving (as indeed the truth was) that the encounter which he had already had at Sea, whereby he was reduced into ſuch great danger, was with the men which *Merodates* had ſent out upon that deſign. He was forced for all that to reſolve upon ſomething, and ſeeing no other means to land, being naturally very courageous he ventured the paſſage, and upon this occaſion, either by his good fortune, or the negligence

gence of his enemies, who left the Sea free, having enough to do at land, the gods were favourable to him, and we sailed through the Straight along all the coast of *Chersonesus*, and entred into *Propontis* without meeting with any opposition. When we were past the Straight, we kept out at Sea, and sailed at a further distance from the coast for fear of falling into enemies hands, not knowing which way to get to *Bizantium* without great danger.

We continued two days in this uncertainty, and and the third day we discovered a vessel which made towards us. *Adallas* was in doubt a while whether he should come neer it or no, because of the danger there was of meeting enemies sooner than friends; but his affairs being in a condition which obliged him to venture very much, and that without hazarding himself there was little probability for him to recover that which he had lost, he determined to try his fortune, and to enquire of those persons who were in the Vessel in what condition the Port of *Bizantium* was, and by what means he might land there, in case he found them to be his friends, and faithful Subjects, and if they were his enemies he resolved to fight them. With this resolution he advanced towards the vessel, which coming directly to us, and no way avoiding us, afforded us all the facility we could desire of coming neer to it: There was immediatly a signal of peace given from our ship, and the other having returned the like, they both came close up to each other, and the persons which were on board began to speak one to another;

ther; but *Sosias* who was the most considerable man about the King, no sooner saw the Captain of the other vessel, but he knew him to be *Nicocles*, one of his familiar friends, and one of the Kings faithful servants. Upon this happy encounter, *Sosias* after a joyful exclamation, called *Nicocles* by his name, and he had no sooner made himself known to him, but *Nicocles*, who knew very vvell that *Sosias* went from *Bizantium* with the King, running to the side of his Vessel, *Sosias*, cryed he, *Where is the King? Where is the King?* At these words, the King who had concealed himself behind some of his servants, knowing the person and the affection of *Nicocles*, came out before them, and discovering himself to him, *Here he is*, *Nicocles*, cryed he, *here he is.* *Nicocles*, being not mistaken either in the voice or countenance of his Prince, immediatly leaped into our ship, followed by the principal of his companions, and embracing the knees of his King with tears of joy, he gave him to understand that all fidelity was not extinguished in his Subjects hearts.

The King having spent some time in the first motions of his joy, and having shewed him too that I was in the ship, began at last to question him about the condition of affairs, and by what means he might land at *Bizantium*. 'Sir, said 'Nicocles, You may go to *Bizantium*, with all 'the facility that may be; and the valour of 'that person who now possesses *Eurimides*'s 'place, hath removed the Enemies Troops so 'far from the City that they cannot hinder your 'landing, neither have they any ships upon this 'sea

'ſea which you need to fear. He began after that to make a brief Relation to the King of all that he had heard before concerning the firſt proceedings of *Merodates* in *Thrace*, the taking of almoſt all the Towns in the Kingdom, and the event of the two Battels which he had gained; in the laſt of which, the faithful *Eurimedes* loſt his life; and continuing his diſcourſe concerning thoſe things which were not as yet come to the Kings knowledge: 'Sir, *ſaid he*, In the beginning 'of this War, a young ſtranger who ſought occa-'ſions of ſignalizing himſelf, having been infor-'med of the juſtice of your ſide, liſted himſelf 'in your troops, and in the firſt Battel, applying 'himſelf particularly to *Eurimedes*, he not only 'ſaved his life, but ſhewed him likewiſe ſo many 'other effects of an admirable valour, that the 'General admiring his gallant actions, and ac-'knowledging the particular ſervice he had re-'ceived from him, after his retreat gave him the 'command of two thouſand Horſe, being the 'greateſt part of our Cavalry that was left, and 'put him into ſo much reputation by the *Elogiums* 'which he beſtowed upon him; that all your faith-'ful Subjects looked upon him without envy in the 'imploiment which was beſtowed upon him, and he 'behaved himſelf ſo in it, that if he had command-'ed ſtronger forces, there was great probability 'that he would have ſtopped the progreſs of *Me-'rodates*: With his two thouſand Horſe, he daily 'skirmiſhed with the enemy whileſt *Eurimedes* rai-'ſed more men, and being conducted by ſuch per-'ſons as were better acquainted with the Country

'than

'than himſelf, he continually beat up their quar-
'ters, and did ſo much incommodate *Merodates*
that he with his ſmall body, was more formidable
to the enemy, then all the forces of *Thrace.* At all
the ſieges which they undertook he perpetually
plagued them, and by his continual Incurſions, and
the ſupplies he frequently put into the Garriſons
he hindred, without doubt, the loſs of a good
part of our Towns; but at laſt the great number
of our enemies, ſeconded by the valour of their
Prince, who is really one of the moſt valiant and
couragious Captains upon earth, and the diſloy-
alty or weakneſs of part of the *Thracians*, pre-
vailed againſt all the reſiſtance we could make,
and conſtrained the valiant ſtranger to retire to
the main body of the army, which *Eurimedes* re-
cruited with all poſſible ſpeed. *Eurimedes* ſeeing
in what manner he had uſed the employment
which he had given him, he advanced him to
higher Offices, in the function whereof, we look-
ed upon him without diſpleaſure, ſo courteouſly
and generouſly did he make uſe of his fortune,
and ſo worthy of it was he eſteemed by all the
world for the gallant actions he was daily ſeen
to do. He came at laſt to be Lieutenant General
under *Eurimedes*, and in the abſence of *Eurimedes*
no body made any difficulty to receive orders from
him. In brief, *Merodates* with a puiſſant army
fell upon us, and it was within two days journey
of *Bizantium*, *as I told your Majeſty before*, that
Eurimedes was conſtrained to fight the ſecond
Battel, which he loſt, and wherein he was killed
by *Merodates* his own hand. His brave young
Lieutenant

Lieutenant was not present at this action; for by *Eurimedes* his Orders he was gone with four thousand men to guard a pass, which a party of *Merodates*'s troops would have gained to cut off our retreat to *Bizantium*. That valiant man was victorious on his side, and the troops which presented themselves to him were defeated with so considerable a loss, that if on the other side we had not been absolutely ruined, such a notable advantage was capable of repairing some of our lost affairs. A few days after, being desperately grieved at the loss of the Battel, and of the General too, he rallied up the reliques of the Army about *Bizantium*; and though they were in a pittiful condition, yet he made a shift with those which he had saved on his side, to patch up a body, which he intrenched some Furlongs off from *Bizantium*, having the City behind their backs, that they might receive assistance thence, and make use of it for a retreating place in case they were forced to it. We had divers persons which in all probability might better pretend to the command of our Troops, than the young stranger, and yet by the greatness of his actions, and the affection, which though a stranger, he expressed to our party, he had so gained the hearts and admiration of all men, that there was no person amongst those which could expect that command, but prayed him to accept of it, and submitted to him without any mark of repugnance. Not long after the victorious *Merodates*, came and encamped before our Trenches and made divers attempts to force them; but by the diligence

gence and valour of our young Chieftain, he h
the disadvantage in all the assaults he made; a
beleeving that he was not obliged to any gre
cirumspection in the guard of his Camp, becau
he knew the weakness of our troops, he gave
opportunity to our valiant Captain to make suc
a furious sally one night upon his men, who wer
either asleep or ill-guarded, that we killed hi
above four thousand men upon the place, a
returned into our trenches having lost but a
hundred men. *Merodates* was almost in desp
at this loss, but a few dayes after he thoug
himself to be in a possibility of revenge, by re
son of a supply of above fifteen thousand me
which came in to him. His Army being th
augmented, he beleeved he should easily force
in our Lines; and the judgement of our Gener
was, that we could defend them no longer, an
therefore he ordered us to retire into the Cit
which we did in very good order. The next da
Merodates passed our Trenches, and laid sieg
before *Bizantium*; but upon his approaches, ther
was one of the bravest combates in the world,
in which our chief Commander charged up to
Merodates, who fought in the foremost ranks,
and killed his horse betwixt his legs. It would
be a difficult thing for me, Sir, to relate to your
Majesty, all the actions which passed in a siege bu
of a few dayes continuance, there was not a day
but our General made furious Sallies, and he neve
returned within the compass of our walls, but co-
vered with the blood of his enemies, and after
he had signalized himself by some admirable ex-
ploit:

ploits: But the most important action he did in the judgement of all the best Souldiers, was to sink or burn all the ships which *Merodates* had sent to besiege us by Sea as well as by Land: Our valiant General having put those few vessels we had in the Haven into a good condition to fight, embarked himself with some choice men, and fell upon the Enemies Navy, with so much vigor and good conduct, that though he was weaker in number, he did not fail to burn a great part of it, and took or sunk all the rest before *Merodates's* face, who from the shore beheld the defeat of his men without being able to assist them; and yet that he might take advantage by the absence of the General and those Forces that were engaged with him, he prepared all his Army to give an assault to the City at the same time, but he thought of it too late, and the forwardest of his men were hardly engaged in fight against those who stayed behinde with the inhabitants for the defence of the City; but our victorious General returned into the City, and came time enough to visit all the places where his presence was necessary, to give orders, to fight in person with his ordinary valor; and in brief, to defend our walls with so much gallantry, that *Merodates's* troops were forced to retire thence with loss and confusion. Some dayes after, this naval victory having opened a free passage by Sea, there came to us by the *Bosphorus* a considerable supply of men, which *Enrimedes* had ordered to be raised upon the coast of *Timia*, *Colonia*, and other places near the *Euxine* Sea, conducted

by *Euriſtheus*, and our General had no ſooner joyned them to thoſe which he had before, but he thought himſelf too ſtrong to be cooped up, and began to weary his Enemies in ſuch a manner with his continual ſallies, that at laſt *Merodates* perceiving very well that he had no hope to take ſuch a City as *Bizantium* by force, being defended by ſuch a Governor, and furniſhed beſides the great number of Inhabitants, with above ten thouſand Souldiers, reſolved to employ his Army againſt that which remained unconquered in *Thrace*, and ſo raiſed his ſiege after he had loſt there in leſs then fifteen dayes by Sea and Land, above twelve thouſand men. Our valiant General, though he knew that in drawing his Forces out of the City, he favored *Merodates*'s deſign, who had a great deſire to draw them into the field, went out for all that with a ſmall flying Army to diſturb the Enemy in their march, and quarters: which he performed in ſuch a manner, charging them at all the narrow and difficult paſſes, giving them Alarms every night, which made them continually ſtand to their arms, depriving them of all their convoys, and cutting off their proviſion on every ſide, that *Merodates*, as we underſtood by ſome priſoners we had taken, was ready to fall into deſpair. Divers times he would have engaged us to a battel, but our General not being in a condition with a body of ſix or ſeven thouſand men, to fight an Army of above thirty thouſand, knew very well how to avoid the occaſion, and to hinder him-

ſelf

ſelf from being forced to it; and alwayes when *Merodates* ſent out any looſe party of his troops to fall upon us, our brave Captain fought with them with ſo much valor, that the victory was abſolutely ours. By this continual torment, he hindred the enemy from making any progreſs, and from laying ſiege to any of the places which were left untaken; 'Tis but four dayes ſince, that he having intelligence that they had a deſign againſt *Bergula*, which they thought to carry preſently, becauſe it was unprovided with ſouldiers, though they were already encamped before it, and all the paſſages whereby it might be releived were ſtopt before our arrival; yet for all that he fell upon one of the quarters with ſo much vigor, that he opened himſelf a way, and put ſix hundred men into the place, leaving above twelve hundred dead upon the Turfe. He is at this preſent about that place to haraſs the Army upon all its motions, waiting for greater Forces, which are expected from divers parts which I am ſent to meet, whilſt *Euriſtheus*, with four thouſand Souldiers onely, and the Inhabitants, continues Commander in *Bizantium*. This, Sir, is all the information I can give you of the condition of your affairs, which certainly have begun to change their face, ſince the gods for our defence have ſent this Stranger to command us. He hath not been able with an handfull of men to drive out a puiſſant and victorious Army, commanded by ſo valiant a Captain as

Merodates is, or rather he hath not been able without men to recover almoſt a whole Kingdom which you have loſt; but 'tis certain, that he hath defended the remainders of it, after a prodigious manner, he hath very much heartened your Subjects, and diſheartened your enemies, by ſtopping the courſe of their conqueſts, when they feared no obſtacle of their victory, and by making them loſe above twenty thouſand men in the ſpace of two moneths, and fighting ſo valiantly in your quarrel; that if it be the will of the gods, as I hope it is, that you ſhould preſerve your Kingdom, 'tis certain that you ow the preſervation of it to him.

Nicocles expreſſed himſelf in this manner, and the King, who had hearkened to him with wonderfull attention: 'You have told me ſtrange 'things, *ſaid he*, of that man to whom I have ſo 'great an obligation, and I really beleeve, as well 'as you, that I owe the preſervation of my King-'dom to him; if the gods be pleaſed that the 'Crown of *Thrace* ſhall continue ſtill upon my 'head; but in giving me this contracted relation 'of his gallant actions; you have not told me 'his name, and though he be a ſtranger, yet it is 'not probable but that you know it in all this time. 'We continued ignorant of it, *replyed Nicocles*, 'as long as this valiant man continued amongſt us 'without any conſiderable employment; but 'when he had made himſelf known by the brave 'things he did for your ſervice, and *Eurimedes* 'had advanced him to the dignity of his Lieu-

'tenant

'tenant, we underſtood that his name was *Aria-*
'*menes.* At the name of *Ariamenes*, which I knew to be that which *Ariobarzanes* had taken to conceal his true name, I preſently changed colour; and the King, who very well remembred the name of *Ariamenes*, could not hear it named without trouble and emotion. 'What, *ſaid he, with an* 'action which partly expreſſed the agitation of his 'ſoul, is your General named *Ariamenes?* 'Yes *Sir, added Nicocles, and I beleeve he is an Armenian by birth.* 'Not long ſince, *replied Adallas,* 'I knew a man of that name, and ſuch a man as 'you deſcribe that ſtranger to be, to whom, as 'fortune would have it, I was beholding for my 'life, and if it ſhould fall out to be the ſame to 'whom I am obliged for the preſervation of my 'Kingdom, I ſhould be the moſt unhappy Prince 'upon the earth. He ſtopt a while at theſe words, caſting his eyes ever now and then upon my viſage, to obſerve the changes of it, and really I had much ado to keep my countenance, and there was trouble enough in it to diſcover part of my thoughts; but when he had kept ſilence about a quarter of an hour, reſuming his diſcourſe with a more compoſed action. 'There may be divers 'perſons in the world, *ſaid he,* that bear the name 'of *Ariamenes*, and there is little probability, 'that a man whom I did ſo expreſly enjoyn never 'to ſet foot in my Dominions, ſhould be gotten 'thither ſo long before me, with ſo little care of 'concealing himſelf, and with ſo little precaution, 'in relation to his life: We ſhall ſee how fortune

'hath ordered it, and I heartily desire of th
'gods that I may finde it to be another *Ari*
'*menes*.

Having spoken these words, and endeavouri
perfectly to compose himself, he proceeded t
question *Nicocles* concerning the condition of th
City, and in what manner he might land there
and being informed that he should finde no mor
hinderance in entring into *Bizantium*, then if th
Kingdom were in a profound peace; he advance
towards the City, under the conduct of *Nicocle*
whom he caused to return back to bear him com
pany. And being it was very early when he me
with *Nicocles*, before the end of that day we arri
ved at the Port of *Bizantium*, without finding
any other vessels but our own, which *Euristhen*
by *Ariamenes* orders, caused to lie out at Sea fo
the security of our party; and as soon as the
came neer us, *Nicocles* crying immdiately out t
them, that it was the King, and the King shewing
himself to them, they came about him with grea
exclamations of joy, loudly ecchoing out the nam
of their Prince on every side.

'But, my fair Princesses, I am afraid that th
'length of this relation is offensive to you, and i
'you think good I will defer the remainder of it
'till to morrow. 'No, no, *interrupted Candace*,
'my dear Princess, in the name of the gods, do
'not leave us upon these terms, if you your self be
'not incommodated with the pains you take upon
'this occasion. I would not lose the remainder of
'it for any thing, except it were to meet with my

'*Cesario*,

'*Ceſario*; and I aſſure my ſelf that the Princeſs of 'the *Parthians* will willingly beſtow part of the 'night in giving attention to ſo lovely a ſtory. *Eliſa* confirmed *Candace*'s diſcourſe, by as urgent requeſts as hers; and the fair *Olympia*, who deſired to pleaſe them both, as much as poſſibly ſhe could, continued her Story in theſe terms.

The End of the Firſt Book.

HYMEN'S *Præludia*;

OR,

LOVE'S Maſter-piece.

PART. VII. LIB. II.

ARGUMENT.

Olympia *continues her Hiſtory.* Adallas *after his arrival in* Thrace, *uſes his utmoſt endeavours to raiſe forces for the recovery of his Kingdom; And marches out of* Bizantium *to joyn with Ariamenes; he findes him to be the ſame that had formerly ſaved his life. He looks upon him as his Rival, with a furious jealouſie; and being blinded with that paſſion, notwithſtanding the ſignal ſervices he had done him, ſends him priſoner to* Bizantium, *with an intention to ſacrifice him to his indignation.* Adallas *gives* Merodates *battel, who defeats him, and takes him priſoner.* Ariamenes *is ſet at liberty by* Olympia, *and made General of the remaining forces. He marches againſt* Merodates, *and fights him, kills him with his own hand,*

hand, and totally routs his Army. He draws Adallas *by a neat policy to promise him* Olympia, *and thereupon restores him to his Crown and Liberty.* Adallas *is very backward in the performance of his promise, but being urged to it, flies out into fury. At last he seems to be better advised, and sends* Olympia, *with* Ariamenes, *whose true name is* Ariobarzanes, *towards* Armenia, *but comands* Euribiades *who was to conduct them, to throw him into the Sea, and to bring back* Olympia. *A party in the Ship takes* Ariobarzanes's *part; and after a bloody fight, the remainder of the men on both sides are taken by Pirats.* Ariobarzanes *and* Olympia *are parted. She is carried to* Alexandria, *and there sold for a Slave. She is bought by* Cornelius, *and bestowed upon* Elisa.

IT is not necessary that I should give you a particular relation of all that passed at our entrance into *Bizantium*; the King was received there with all manner of applause, and acclamations of joy; and the people which had been, and might be still afraid of falling under the Dominion of a Stranger, at the sight of their King, made use of all expressions of rejoycing and tenderness that he could desire: I might be bold to say, that I had my share in that welcom reception; and I was not so ill beloved amongst my brothers Subjects, but that I observed a great deal of satisfaction amongst them for my return. The King, as it concerned him, began immediately to take care for

the

the reſtauration of his affairs; he viſited thoſe few forces which he had left; he took notice what arms and proviſions were in the City, and what number of Inhabitants was capable to bear arms; he liberally rewarded thoſe who had given him any particular proofs of fidelity, and ſent meſſengers to all places which continued under his obedience, to give them intelligence of his return, and to exhort them to perſevere in their firſt intentions, and to aſſiſt him with all the forces they could raiſe, to drive his cruel enemy out of his Dominions, and reſtore them to Peace and Liberty.

His urgent neceſſities inforced him to beſtow ſome dayes upon theſe employments, and for that time I was releaſed from his cruel perſecutions, and had a little more leaſure then ordinary to diſcourſe with *Ericia* concerning thoſe things which troubled me. Truly, my minde had not taſted one jot of repoſe, ſince the time I had underſtood that the valiant Defender of *Thrace* was named *Ariamenes*, and though there was little probability, that *Ariobarzanes*, being known to the King under the name of *Ariamenes*, after the cruel threatnings he had made him, ſhould come ſo ſuddenly to expoſe himſelf to a manifeſt danger, without taking ſo much care as to conceal his name in the Country of ſo cruel an Enemy; yet by the report which was made us of his youth, his beauty and valor, and of all the admirable marks by which I knew *Ariobarzanes*, I could not imagine it to be any body elſe but he; and when *Ericia* endeavoured to oppoſe my opinion by contrary pro-

probabilities; 'Ericia, ſaid I, Let us not deceive 'our ſelves, ſeeing we know not whether the gods 'ſend me *Ariamenes* again for my good or bad 'fortune; this prodigious valor, this marvellous 'beauty which are repreſented unto us in the per-'ſon of the brave Defender of *Thrace*, cannot be 'in any but our *Ariamenes*, and any other *Aria-'menes* but ours would want ſome of theſe admi-'rable parts which *Ariobarzanes* is compoſed of. 'This bold confidence which he hath to come and 'caſt himſelf into the arms of his Enemy, doth 'really proceed from that great courage which we 'have obſerved in him. That great courage makes 'him beleeve that he ought not to fear a man to 'whom he is not inferior; and that perſwades 'him, that without baſeneſs and unworthineſs, he 'could not diſguiſe, in his Dominions, that name 'under which he had formerly made himſelf known 'to him; and beſides, he may probably beleeve, 'that after he hath done ſuch great ſervices for 'the King, or rather after he hath preſerved 'his Kingdom by his valor onely, he might pre-'ſent himſelf to him under the ſame name of the 'Defender of his life. Howſoever it be, *Ericia*, 'my heart tells me, that it is no other *Ariamenes* 'but mine, and that he loves me ſufficiently to un-'dertake more difficult, and more dangerous 'things upon my account; I know not whether 'I ſhall be deceived or not, but in this uncertain-'ty, *Ericia*, I am ignorant whether I ſhould re-'joyce or afflict my ſelf. 'Tis true, I cannot but 'be very joyful to underſtand that *Ariobarzanes* 'is not far from us, and that the King is newly

'obliged

'obliged to him for the preſervation of his King-
'dom, and yet I cannot but tremble for fear,
'when I know that he comes to expoſe himſelf to
'the cruelty of a jealous King, who hath ſo terri-
'bly threatned him. I told him indeed, that he
'ſhould gain the Kings good will by ſubmiſſion
'and ſervices, but I did not deſire that he ſhould
'move him, or ſerve him in ſuch a dangerous man-
'ner, or rather I did not deſire that he ſhould uſe
'ſo little caution in the preſervation of a life
'which is more dear to me then mine own. Theſe
were almoſt the very words I ſpoke to *Ericia*, and
that affectionate Maid making her real thoughts
give way in part to the deſire ſhe had to comfort
me, repreſented to me, that though this *Ariamenes*
were the real *Ariobarzanes*, yet I could have no
reaſon to fear any thing upon his account, and
that the King without rendring himſelf deteſta-
ble to all the world could not conſerve one
thought of enmity againſt him after he had
received ſuch important ſervices from him;
there was more probability that *Adallas* would
make all his reſentments give place to others more
full of reaſon and acknowledgement; and if *Ario-
barzanes* diſcovered himſelf to be what really he
was, he might expect the recompence he pretend-
ed to, from a King ſo mightily obliged to him. I
partly flattered my ſelf with *Ericia*'s diſcourſe, and
did neither quite reject it, nor abſolutely give cre-
dit to it.

The King was no leſs troubled in minde then I
at this name of *Ariamenes*. but that he could not
imagine that any man would have been ſo bold, as

to

to come alone to brave him ſo publickly in his Kingdom, after the prohibitions he made him to the contrary; ſo he began to change the opinion he had received that it might be he, and not being ignorant how much need he had ſtill of the valor and ſervice of that Stranger, whoſoever he might be, he deſired, in giving him intelligence of his arrival, to aſſure him of his acknowledgment, and to confirm him in the zeal which he expreſſed for his ſervice. Upon this deſign ſending one of his ſervants to him with orders to conſult with him concerning all neceſſary affairs, he gave him a Letter, of which, I beleeve, theſe were the very words.

Adallas King of *Thrace* to the General *Ariamenes.*

I Should be ungratefull if I did not confeſs that I owe to your valor and generous aſſiſtance the preſervation of whatſoever is left me in my Dominions; and though you are but a Stranger, you have done that for a Prince, to whom you had no obligation, which poſſibly the moſt faithfull Subjects never did for their lawfull Prince. I have no recompence to offer you which can equalize the greatneſs of your ſervices; but if your gallant actions can finde any elſewhere, beſides in the glory of the performance of them, you ſhall make your own choiſe

in

in a Kingdom where all things ſhall be at the ſervice of its valiant Defender.

If the King had ſent one of thoſe men to *Ariamenes* who had made the voyage with him, he might have been ſatisfied at his return of the truth of his doubts; but whether it was by chance or by deſign, he put *Nicocles* upon the employment, the ſame that we met at Sea, who never had ſeen the face of *Ariamenes* but in *Thrace*. However it was, *Nicocles* went to finde him out with order to confer with him about the Kings deſigns, and to underſtand the condition of his Forces and of the Enemies Army. In the mean time the King received the ſame day by Sea the ſupplies which *Nicocles* had made mention of to him, and he hoped that within a few dayes from the places which continued under his obedience, and had not as yet been attempted by the Enemies, he ſhould receive Forces conſiderable enough to take the field, and go and joyn with *Ariamenes* in a condition to give battel to *Merodates*. He had reaſon to expect this recruit, for the Levies were begun before the death of *Eurimedes*, and continued afterwards by the cares of *Ariamenes*, ſo that in all likelihood they were in a condition to march. Since the time we had arrived at *Bizantium* the King forgot nothing that was to be done, in order to their employment in his ſervice at their arrival; and in the interim *Nicocles* being returned, and having informed him that *Ariamenes* with his ſmall body attended ſtill upon *Merodates* his Army, and had no other

other deſign at preſent but to raiſe the ſiege of *Bergula*, which the Enemies had inveſted, he gave him his Letter which contained theſe words.

The Stranger *Ariamenes* to the King of *Thrace*.

THe ſervices which I have rendred your Majeſty are too inconſiderable to merit the acknowledgement which you vouchſafe them, and I have been too well paid for the aſſiſtance I have given to your Subjects, by the honour they have done me in making me their General. 'Tis an honour that I never was ambitious of, becauſe I deſerved it not; and yet I did not refuſe it, becauſe it gave me an opportunity to ſerve you; I will reſign it into the hands of that perſon whom your Majeſty ſhall judge worthy to command your Troops; and while it is in mine, I will behave my ſelf in it with all the fidelity you might expect from the moſt affectionate of your Subjects.

By theſe words, which made no mention of what was paſt, nor expreſſed any precedent acquaintance, the King ſtill perſwaded himſelf that this *Ariamenes* was not the *Ariamenes* that he was afraid of; and I confeſs, that when he read them in my preſence, I became partly of his opinion, and

and loſt ſome part either of the hope or the fear which I had conceived. In the mean time the news came to the King the next day, that *Ariamenes* with a part of his ſmall body had cut in pieces four thouſand men, whom *Merodates* had ſent to guard a convoy, and did ſo weaken him by degrees, that if the deſtinies continued to be favourable to him, in a ſmall time *Merodates* would have no advantage in the field. This news filled the Kings heart with freſh hopes, and to augment them the more, within leſs than ſix days there came from the coaſts of *Thinia* three thouſand horſe, and from *Halmidaſſus* and the Promontory of *Philia* above ſeven thouſand foot. With this grand ſupply, and four thouſand Souldiers which were ſtill in the City; the King, who had intelligence beſides, that four or five thouſand men raiſed in the Country of *Apollonia*, were gone to joyn with *Ariamenes*'s Troops, would ſtay no longer in *Byzantium*, and leaving onely the inhabitants for the defence of the City, he made up a body of about fifteen thouſand men, which he was reſolved to lead in perſon towards that which *Ariamenes* commanded, which at that time wanted very little of being as ſtrong as the Kings.

I continued in the City at ſome liberty, from the importunity which I received continually from the King, and yet ſo ſtrictly guarded, though under pretence of doing me honour, that if I would have undertaken a ſecond flight, it would not have been in my power to have done it. In the interim, my fair Princeſſes, without my troubling you with a long

a long Narration, you may imagine what the perplexities were which tormented me, and how my ſpirit was continually agitated between hope and fear; the deſire of ſeeing *Ariobarzanes* again, and the fear leaſt he ſhould throw himſelf into too great a danger for the ſight of me. I ſhould never have done, if I ſhould go about to repreſent to you all the thoughts which poſſeſſed me, and repeat all the diſcourſes I had with *Ericia* upon that Subject. I will proceed with the remainder of my Story, and will tell you, that upon the third day of his march the King arrived at *Ariamenes*'s quarters, from whence the General came forth at the head of five hundred horſe to receive him, about a hundred furlongs from off his Camp. The King no ſooner ſaw the body appear, but he knew that it was that valiant man to whom he was ſo redueable, and diſpoſing himſelf to receive him according to the greatneſs of the obligation he had to him, he cauſed the Troops that marched before him to open to the right and left, to give him free paſſage. The valiant *Ariamenes*, as I was informed ſince, wore arms that day all glittering with gold and precious ſtones; a little Morion, after the Greek faſhion, ſhaded with twenty white feathers covered the top of his head, leaving his face all uncovered, and a great quantity of hair naturally curled, which fell in great rings as low as his armor; his horſe was black, bedapled with white ſpots, whoſe gallant ſtately pace was leſs remarkable then the good grace and horſemanſhip of him that rode him. Before he came to the King, he was looked upon with ſo

much admiration by all that ſtood in his way, that they could not forbear to expreſs it by their acclamations, which came to the Kings ears, and cauſed a greater curioſity in him to ſee ſuch an extraordinary perſon.

As ſoon as *Ariamenes* ſaw the King he allighted to accoſt him with the reſpect due to the Royal dignity, and in the head of his party, he marched towards him with ſuch a Majeſty as could not be found in any common perſon. As he drew near, the King took notice of his proportion and countenance, and when he was nigh enough to be plainly diſcerned, the King without difficulty knew him to be the true *Ariamenes*, that *Ariamenes* whom he hated as much as I loved him, and the ſame *Ariamenes* to whom he was reduable for his life. Never was aſtoniſhment like to that of *Adallas*, and never in the moſt ſurprizing adventure did a minde appear ſo troubled as *Adallas*'s did at this ſight. He ſtood as immoveable as a piece of marble, and *Ariamenes* though he obſerved his emotion, accoſted him with a confident countenance, did reverence to him with a great deal of grace and humility, the King not uſing any geſture whereby it might be judged that he perceived his action. *Ariamenes*, who was prepared for part of what he ſaw, did not ſeem ever a jot the more daunted for it, and beginning to ſpeak with an action that ſufficiently expreſſed his confidence, whilſt the King and all that were about him made their ſilence ſpeak the greatneſs of their aſtoniſhment: 'Sir, *ſaid he*, if I have offended in diſobeying the command which you laid upon me, I

'com-

'come to put the offender into the hands of your 'juſtice; and if by ſome ſmall ſervice I have re-'paired part of that fault, I come to beg my 'pardon for the recompence that is due to me 'for it.

This firſt diſcourſe of *Ariamenes*, though it was bold, and proceeded from a courage truly Royal, yet it was full of humility, and did ſufficiently expreſs the intention he had, according to the requeſt I made to him, to work upon *Adallas* his ſpirit by ſubmiſſion and ſervices. But the King was not ſo ſenſible of it, as probably he ſhould have been, and beholding *Ariamenes* with eyes ſparkling with rage: 'What audaciouſneſs, *ſaid* 'he, and what fooliſh raſhneſs is this of thine, to 'come, after the expreſs prohibition I had made 'thee, not onely to ſhew thy ſelf publickly in my 'Dominions, but to put thy ſelf in the head of my 'Subjects, and to preſent thy ſelf to me with as 'much aſſurance, as if I were not thy irreconcile-'able Enemy, and as if I had not proteſted to thee 'before all the gods, that no conſideration ſhould 'ſave thy life, if thou ever didſt ſet foot in 'Thrace? 'It may be, *replied Ariobarzanes*, I 'came into you Country by chance, and the deſire 'of doing you ſervice hath ſtayed me there; I 'have done it poſſibly with ſucceſs enough, and 'if I have reſolved to declare my name, and to 'preſent my ſelf before you, after the threatnings 'you had made me, 'tis at a time, when for the 'ſervice I have rendred you, I might expect from 'a ſoul that is truly Royal, more recompences 'then puniſhments, and more acknowledgement

'then ill usage. 'Thou knowest, *said Adallas, full*
'*of fury*, that the most pressing obligations can-
'not produce that effect between us; and that the
'same necessity which possibly made me to be un-
'gratefull to thee when I was beholding to thee
'for my life, will not permit me to look upon those
'less important services which thou hast rendred
'me in the defence of my Dominions. Besides
'thou canst not deny, but that thy ruin appear
'more odious now then formerly, and thou
'couldst not come into *Thrace* through so many
'dangers as threatened thee, but by the instigati-
'on of thy Love, and it may be of *Olympia*'s com-
'mands; thou comest to ruin the repose of my
'soul, in endeavoring the peace of my Kingdom,
'and thou wast not ignorant that the injury thou
'didst me in my heart, was more sensible to me
'than the service thou couldst render me in the de-
'fence of my Kingdom. After all this, judge
'what thy destiny ought to be, and do not com-
'plain of me, if that which thou didst expect from
'a King obliged to thy valor, be not found in an
'injured and desperate Lover.

As he finished these words he turned towards *Sosius* and *Eusthenes* the Captains of his Guards, and commanded them to seise upon the person of *Ariamenes*, and to be responsible for him upon pain of death. At this command all those who had followed *Ariamenes*, and who with the rest of the Army, had conceived a marvellous affection for him, could not forbear to murmur aloud at it, and those that came along with the King, who were acquainted with the merit and services of *Ariamenes*,

menes, could not hear it without a deal of displeasure. *Arimenes* seemed to be the least troubled at it, and if he was, 'twas only with some motions of choler; and that passion, of which till then he had rendred himself master upon the consideration of his love, could not be so absolutely restrained in a fierce and fiery spirit as *Ariobarzanes*'s was, but that at last it would in some measure appear. 'I should lye, *said he to the King*, if I 'should say that I expected any other usage from 'thee, and thy actions have so much congruity 'with that gallant passion, by which thou wouldst 'excuse thy ingratitude, that the value of thy life 'and Kingdom could not make me expect any 'other recompence then what thou bestowest 'upon me: It suffices me for my satisfaction to see 'thee declare that thou art beholding to me for 'thy life, before those who know already 'that thou art obliged to me for the preser-'vation of thy Kingdom, and I am sufficiently 'satisfied and revenged upon thee by the shame 'which I leave thee for using those so to whom 'thou confessest that thou owest thy Crown 'and life.

After these words, seeing *Sosias* and *Eusthenes*, though very much troubled at the employment, to draw neer him and demand his sword; 'This 'sword, *said he, laying his hand upon the hilt*, hath 'done too good service in the defence of your 'King and you, to endure to pass out of my hand 'into hands unworthy to bear it; but seeing that 'it is to no purpose to defend it against an Army, 'I render it to the Princess *Olympia*, and 'tis to

'her onely, *continued he, throwing it at* Sosias's *feet*, 'that I charge you to present it, as being the onely 'person in *Thrace*, who can deserve that honour, 'and that hath reason to glory that she hath made '*Ariamenes* yeeld up his arms.

These words pronounced with an admirable grace, reinflamed the Kings anger afresh, and not being able to dissemble it; 'Thou hast pronoun-'ced the Sentence of thine own death, *said he*, 'in pronouncing the name of *Olympia*; and that 'fatal Love whereof thou makest so publick a de-'claration, in throwing thy self into thy grave, 'shall give a fair example to such audacious 'youngsters as thou art, to be more regular in 'their ambition: 'Thou mayest judge what thou 'pleasest of my thoughts, *replied* Ariamenes; but 'if I love the Princess *Olympia*, know she is not 'offended by my love, as she is highly injured by 'thine; and seeing that I am neither her brother, 'as thou art, nor of a birth inferiour to hers, 'she might receive that from me without wrong-'ing her self, which she cannot endure from thee 'without detestation. Upon these words the King had almost made his indignation appear in some Tragical effect, and seeing himself covered with shame and confusion by the reproaches of *Ari-amenes*, he was ready to run him through with his sword; at last retaining himself, though with much difficulty: 'I endure any thing, *said he*, 'from a man whom I can punish at my pleasure, 'a man devoted to death by my just resentments, 'and his own confession. Take him out of my pre-'sence, and whilst there is order taken for his

'punish-

'puniſhment, we will learn if his birth be not 'inferiour to mine. 'Thou ſhalt know it poſſibly, 'replied *Ariamenes*, ſooner then thou deſireſt; 'and upon this hint which I have given thee, 'conſider more then once how thou wilt pro-'ceed againſt the ſon of a greater King than he 'of *Thrace*. Having ſpoken theſe words, he turned another way, without having any longer converſation with the King, who being unwilling to have him conducted into the Army, where he was adored by his Souldiers, and where he was afraid of ſome commotion, if the Souldiery had ſeen their valiant General a Priſoner, commanded *Euſthenes* to carry him to *Bizantium* with a convoy of five hundred Horſe, and to ſtay there to guard him till he received farther orders; but he expreſly forbad him, upon pain of death, to permit me to ſee him, proteſting to him, that if any ſuch thing happened, he would never pardon him.

Euſthenes having received this order with regret, and yet being forced to obey it, cauſed *Ariamenes* to mount upon another horſe in ſtead of his own, and putting him into the middle of the Troop which was to conduct him, he cauſed him to march towards *Bizantium*. Before that he arrived there, the report of his being taken, and of all that had paſſed upon this occaſion, was already ſpread abroad, and I was one of the firſt perſons that had the relation brought to them. You may imagine what effect this news produced upon my ſpirit, and you need not doubt but that this ſad adventure

made me fall into the moſt violent grief that any ſoul could be ſenſible of. Indeed, the danger wherunto I ſaw this young Prince, whom I loved as much as his merit and affection did oblige me to do, expoſed for the love of me, did ſo neerly touch me, that I ſhould tell you nothing but the truth, if I ſhould proteſt to you, that I would willingly have been in his place, and have been made the mark of all the miſchief that was aimed at him; By the new proofs which he had given me of his affection, in coming without any care of his life, to make ſuch a generous and noble ſearch after opportunities of ſeeing me, and ſerving his moſt cruel Enemy upon my account, he had, as I conceived, ſo far obliged me, that I could not without ingratitude deny him as much affection, as he expreſſed to me. And in that, my fair Princeſſes, I acquitted my ſelf as I ought, loving him as dearly, and as ſincerely as my ſoul was capable to do, O gods! what did I not think, what did I ſay at this cruel news? and what teſtimonies did I not give to all the perſons which came neer me, how much I intereſted my ſelf in this accident! One while I complained of the cruelty and ingratitude of *Adallas*, which could not but render him odious to all the world, for the unworthy uſage which he ſhewed to the valiant Defender of his Dominions, and the preſerver of his life; another while I accuſed *Ariobarzanes* of raſhneſs, and want of conſideration, as to my repoſe, for coming and caſting himſelf ſo imprudently into the hands of a man almoſt mad with jealouſie, who

who had ſo ſeriouſly threatned him; and ſometimes I checked my ſelf, knowing very well that I had partly contributed to this diſaſter, by the indulgence which I had ſhewed to the affection of *Ariobarzanes*, or rather to mine own, which made me approve of all that the young Prince could undertake to ſee and ſerve me. Upon theſe conſiderations, I almoſt drowned my ſelf in tears, and did ſo afflict my ſelf, that had it not been for *Ericia*'s comforting of me, I beleeve my grief would have been able to have laid me in my grave.

In the mean while, it was no ſmall conſolation to me in my diſpleaſure, to ſee how all the world participated in it; and the Inhabitants of *Bizantium*, who a few dayes before had ſeen *Ariamenes* behave himſelf with ſo much generoſity and valor in the defence of their lives and liberties, or rather had looked upon him as their miraculous preſerver, and had ſtill a freſh remembrance of the prodigious actions which they had ſeen him do for their intereſt, could not ſee him brought priſoner into their City, being accuſed for nothing but for loving the Princeſs *Olympia*, without expreſſing publickly how much they were diſcontented at it, and plainly declaring that the King did very ill to treat a man ſo, to whom he was indebted for his Crown, and to whom by his own confeſſion, he was beholding for his life too. And when *Euſthenes* cauſed him to paſs through the ſtreets to convey him to the place where they were wont to ſecure conſiderable priſoners, he could hardly

hardly hinder the people from breaking out into ſedition, and attempting to take him by violence out of his hands.

What fear ſo ever I had of exaſperating the Kings Spirit, yet not beleeving that it was any longer neceſſary to uſe ſo much diſſimulation to pleaſe a Prince, who did not treat me, nor look upon me as his Siſter, I ſent preſently to demand of *Euſthenes*, if I might not be permitted to ſee *Ariobarzanes*. But he came himſelf to make his own Apology, and to tell me, that the King had expreſly forbidden him upon pain of death. This redoubling of my grief made me flye out more then poſſibly I ſhould have done, and I could not forbear, in *Euſthenes* his preſence, to exceed the bounds of moderation, which till then I had better obſerved. 'Well, *ſaid I to him, with my eyes covered with tears,* 'let the King finiſh his ſhamefull perſecutions 'with the utmoſt cruelties that he can exerciſe 'againſt me, and let him joyn to that horrible 'and fooliſh paſſion which already renders 'him the fable of the whole world, a cruelty 'and an ingratitude towards his generous De'liverer, which will make his name deteſtable 'to all Princes; He can not render himſelf 'blacker then he is, neither can he ever work 'any thing upon *Olympia*'s ſpirit but horrour 'and repugnance. After I had ſpoken theſe words I ſhut my ſelf up in my cloſet, where I paſſed the remainder of that day in the ſaddeſt condition imaginable. The next day I received a Letter from the King, by a Meſſenger,

ger, whom he ſent from the Camp, whereof theſe were the very words.

The King of *Thrace* to the Princeſs *Olympia.*

IT is no time now for you to deny that which Ariamenes *himſelf hath openly declared to me. He loves you, Madam, and is beloved by you. The knowledge of this is ſufficient to be the death of* Adallas, *but it is capable too of making him ſacrifice that Rival to his juſt reſentments. I owe very much to him without doubt; but according to the ſenſe of Nature I owe no leſs to my ſelf; and I had rather ſtain my reputation a little with ingratitude, then make the preſervation of his life an eternal torment to mine own. In brief,* Olympia, *as our common misfortune will have it, he muſt die, and die he ſhall, without doubt, if to ſave a man whom you love, but ought not to love, you do not beſtow your ſelf upon him whom you love not, but ought to love. If you make this attempt upon your inclinations for his ſafety, he will have no cauſe to accuſe you; and doubtleſs he will have reaſon to complain of you at his death, if you refuſe to ſave his life, the preſervation*

preſervation whereof depends upon you. Conſult with your affection hereupon; and be reſolved with your ſelf, that you cannot preſerve the life of Ariamenes, *but by beſtowing* Olympia *upon me.*

You may very well comprehend, my fair Princeſſes, how much this Letter augmented my affliction, and you need not doubt but that I found a great occaſion to torment my ſelf in that cruel choice which *Adallas* preſented to me. This Letter made me weep, it made me deplore my misfortune in very pittifull expreſſions, and make imprecations too againſt the cruelties of this unnatural brother. But whatſoever care I had of the ſafety of *Ariobarzanes*, or whatſoever fear I might receive from the menaces of *Adallas*, I did not waver at all in the reſolution I was to take; and knowing very well that *Ariobarzanes* would not take it as a curteſie to receive his life at my hands, if he muſt purchaſe it by my beſtowing my ſelf upon his Rival, I conſulted no farther either with my affection, or my duty what anſwer I ſhould return to *Adallas*, but ſent it him immediately by the man which had brought me his Letter; and I beleeve I wrote to him in theſe, or the like words.

The

The Princeſs *Olympia* to the King of *Thrace.*

I could not hear of the captivity of Ariamenes, *without bearing a ſhare with all your faithfull Subjects in their affliction for the misfortune of their valiant Defender. That Captive whom you intend to put to death before you know him, might expect other recompences from you, and you would not be in a condition to threaten his life, if he had neglected the preſervation of yours; nor to keep him Priſoner in* Bizantium, *if at the rate of his own blood he had not defended the walls of it. His deſtiny is in your hands, or rather in the hands of the gods, whoſe power is ſuperiour to that of Kings, and who may ſtill put you into a condition of having need of an* Ariamenes. *If I could contribute to his ſafety, doubtleſs I would do it at any rate but what you demand. But as for that, 'tis poſſible that* Ariamenes *himſelf would not accept of his life upon theſe conditions, but would be generous enough not to deſire that I ſhould ſave it by ſo horrible an action. If he does not love me, I ſhould be too blame to do that for the preſervation of his life,*

which

which I have alwayes avoided at the peril of mine own; and if he does love me as you accuſe him, he will receive his death more cruelly by my beſtowing Olympia *upon you, then by thoſe means which you have to deſtroy him. In brief, if the gods will have him live, they can free him out your hands; and if he muſt die, I had rather that he ſhould die by your ingratitude then by mine.*

Though theſe words, if you take them in a contrary ſenſe to mine, expreſſed ſome indifference as to *Ariobarzanes*'s life, and though it was my intention too to perſwade the King that I loved him leſs then I did; yet the gods know, that his life was dearer to me then my own, and I would willingly have given mine (if *Adallas* would have been ſo contented) for the preſervation of his. But though by a prodigious change, I could have wrought my inclinations to *Adallas*'s will, yet I had too good an opinion of the affection and courage of *Ariobarzanes*, to beleeve that he would receive his life in exchange of his hopes, or conſent, upon my conſideration, that to purchaſe his liberty, I ſhould throw my ſelf into that misfortune which I had ſo much avoided, and againſt which I had ſo much horrour and repugnance. Beſides, I could not abſolutely beleeve, that the King, whatſoever he threatned, was reſolved to put him to death, after ſuch preſſing and known obligations; and it was probable, that unleſs he had

had the heart of a Tyger, and his eyes cloſed againſt all conſiderations of honour, *Adallas* would never proceed to thoſe extremities. In the interim, I found a way to prevail with *Euſthenes*, who of himſelf was not diſaffected to *Ariobarzanes*, not to permit me to ſee him, but to give way that I might have a Note conveyed to him by *Erica's* brother, who was in my ſervice, and in whom I had a great deal of confidence: the Note was in theſe terms.

The Princeſs *Olympia* to *Ariamenes.*

IF you were in another condition, doubtleſs I ſhould complain of the injury you have done me in coming, as you have done, to caſt away a life which you know is not indifferent to me; but it would ill become me to reproach you, whilſt you are a Priſoner for my ſake; and I ought rather to uſe my endeavours to ſet you free at any rate, but what is demanded of me, in expectation of a better opportunity to accuſe you of the little care you have had of your own ſafety and my repoſe. You may judge how far I participate in your diſgrace, by the intereſt I have in it, and the thoughts I have for you; they are, and always ſhall be ſuch as are due to the merit of your perſon and affection, and I ſhould render my ſelf unworthy of the teſtimonies you have

given

given me of it, if I did not look upon your misfortune as mine own.

Ariobarzanes received a great deal of consolation by the reading of my Letter, and as nothing was capable of making any strong impression upon so great a courage as his, but what had relation to his love, so he was more contented in his imprisonment after this testimony of my affection, then he could have been in the absolute enjoyment of his liberty, if he had been uncertain what thoughts I had for him. By the liberty which *Eusthenes* gave him to do it (yet with all possible secresie) he had the means to discourse with *Eurtia's* brother, whom I sent to him, and who, according to the charge I had given him to that purpose, gave him a full account in what manner I supported his Captivity, how I dealt with the King upon that account, and how I was resolved not to suffer him to perish upon my occasion without bearing of him company. *Ariobarzanes* received these marks of my friendship with all the testimonies of a perfect acknowledgment, and after he had expressed as much to *Ericia's* brother in the most extatical words that the most violent affection could furnish him withal, he gave him a Letter with the same secrecy and precaution; whereof these were the words.

Ariamenes

Ariamenes to the Princeſs *Olympia.*

I Do not think my ſelf unfortunate, ſince that my fair Princeſs takes a ſhare in my misfortune, and my fetters are now more worthy of envy then commiſeration. I beg your pardon for what I have undertaken to gain a ſight of you; I cannot juſtifie my ſelf in it, ſince you have received ſome diſpleaſure upon that account. But in truth, it was a very difficult thing to have ſeen, to have adored the Princeſs Olympia, *and to live without a ſecond ſight of her. 'Tis true that happineſs which hath been ſought with ſome danger, and is of too high a value to be obtained any other way, is cruelly denied me. And this, my fair Princeſs, is all the misfortune of my life, and all that can be worthy of pitty in my condition. I am too much obliged to your goodneſs for having refuſed thoſe conditions which the King hath offered you for my ſafety, and as you know very well that no conſideration could have rendred you excuſeable of a crime before the gods or men, if you had accepted of them; ſo you are not ignorant, that by beſtowing the Princeſs* Olympia

upon Adallas, *you would put* Ariamenes *to a far more cruel death, then* Adallas *could do either by Sword or Poyſon. I will not go about to confirm you in that reſolution, being ſufficiently acquainted with your vertue, to beleeve, that it will be as immoveable as the fidelity of* Ariamenes.

His Letter was of no larger extent, though he had matter enough, becauſe he left it to *Ericia's* brother to acquaint me with all their diſcourſe. He did ſo divers times, becauſe I took a pleaſure to make him repeat all the words which he had heard from *Ariobarzanes's* mouth, and by the relation which he made me of his paſſionate diſcourſes, and his reſolution to ſuffer a thouſand deaths for my ſake, if he was capable of ſuffering ſo many, with joy and patience, he did ſo confirm me in the affection I had for him, that he would have been unjuſt if he had deſired any more of me. But alas! after I had done diſcourſing with *Ericia's* brother, I had ſcarcely read over his Letter once more, but I received another from the King, which turned me into Ice, with fear; and theſe were the very expreſſions of it.

The King of *Thrace* to the Princeſs *Olympia.*

YOu have ſigned the death of Ariamenes *by the Letters, which you wrote to me, and ſince you conſent to his death, all human conſiderations ſhall not be able to ſecure him from it. I ſhould have given you your ſhare of the ſpectacle which I intend, before this, but that I was minded to participate of it my ſelf, and am detained here by ſome occaſions which are ſtrong enough to retard my vengeance a few dayes. I am marching to give* Merodates *battel, and to morrow, without any farther delay, the deciſion of our fortune will appear. After my victory, I will turn all my arms againſt* Ariamenes, *and when I ſhall have no other enemies to fight with, I ſhall the better execute my vengeance againſt the laſt and the moſt dangerous of my Enemies.*

I know not how very well to repreſent to you what my reſentments were upon the reading of this Letter, and I had much ado to contain my ſelf within the limits of that reſpect and conſideration which was due to *Adallas*; I returned him no anſwer in writing, but contented my ſelf onely to ſay to him who brought me his Letter:

'Tell the King that the ſucceſs of battails is in the 'hands of the Gods, and that he ought not to diſ-'poſe ſo confidently of that which he will do after 'the victory, and yet his threatnings ſhall not 'hinder me from praying to the Gods for the proſ-'perity of his armes, and the Intereſt of my Coun-'try; but let him conſider more then twice what 'will be the event of the Deſign which he hath a-'gainſt *Ariamenes's* life, and let him expect, if he 'treats him ill, to draw upon himſelf a greater 'and a more puiſſant Enemy then *Merodates* 'is.

I will not trouble you with the relation of my feares and inquietudes; but to abbridge this narration I will paſs to *Adallas's* Camp, and will tell you that the King my brother ſeeing his forces augmented, and thoſe of his Enemie weakned, thought himſelf ſtrong enough to give him battail, and his paſſion depriving him in part of his ordinary rationality, and hindring him from foreſeeing all the conſequences that might happen thereupon, he dared *Merodates* to an encounter, and marched out of his Camp to advance towards him. *Merodates* being a very valiant and well experienced Captain, and who might with leſs hazzard give Battail in his Enemies Country, than if he had been in his own, joyfully accepted of it, and marched to meet *Adallas* in the beſt order that can be imagined. I will not entertain you either with the preparations, or the particulars of that days action, having too little skill in war to be able to give you a pertinent accompt; I will only tell you that after both Princes had provided on either ſide whatſo-

ever

ever they thought neceſſary for their advantage, they gave battail : The engagement was cruel and doubtful, the Commanders and Soldiers did Wonders, and diſputed the advantage with the effuſion of a great deal of blood and the death of divers thouſands of men. But at laſt the ſame fortune which had accompanied *Merodates* in the two former battailes, attended him likewiſe in the third, and about the end of the day our troops turning their backs, abandoned the victory to him and the liberty of their King, who ſcorning to owe his ſafety to a baſe flight, and fighting with a great deal of valor, was thrown to the ground and taken priſoner with diverſe of his Soldiers who were reſolved to be Companions of his deſtiny. Behold the ſucceſs of the proud and inſolent Propoſitions of men, and behold this ingratefull and audacious Prince who a few hours before haſtening, as he thought, to a victory, only to go and ſheath his Sword in the boſom of his benefactor, ſaw himſelf the ſame day a priſoner to his Enemy, and to ſuch an Enemy, who, to confirme his conqueſt which was but ill-aſſured, ſo long as the lawfull King of *Thrace* was living, was very likely to make uſe of the ſame deſignes againſt him, which he had againſt *Ariamenes*, and might do it with ſo much the more juſtice, becauſe that in putting him to death he ſhould only deſtroy an Enemy, whom a Conqueror could not in pollicy permit to live, and not the deliverer and defender of his State and life.

I do not doubt but that the unfortunate *Adallas* made theſe reflections in his impriſonment, and was

cruelly tormented with ſorrow, fear and repentance. Yet *Merodates* treated him very civilly; and though the greateſt Polititians about him counſelled him to ſend him out of the world as ſoon as might be, and repreſented to him that after his death he need not fear any oppoſition in *Thrace*, where otherwiſe he could never hope to be quiet, as long as *Adallas* was living, yet he was not forward to frame any ſuch reſolution, but beleeved that the death of a great King was not of ſo ſmall a conſequence, to be ſo ſuddainly and ſo eaſily reſolved upon. Beſides, in gaining the victory he had loſt almoſt as many men as we, and his forces not being in a condition to make a hot purſuit, gave time to ours to retire under the conduct of ſome of their Commanders who led them back towards *Bizantium* in good order. This conſideration making *Merodates* judge, that as yet he was not abſolute Maſter of *Thrace*, eſpecially as long as *Ariamenes*, whoſe valour he was too well acquainted with, and whoſe confinement he had heard of, was in the ſervice of his Enemy, hindred him from determining what to do with him, and contented himſelf at preſent to keep him in ſecure cuſtody, cauſing him to be ſerved like a Prince in his condition. He had the curioſity to ſee him the ſame day that he was taken, and though in other things he carried himſelf very modeſtly towards him, yet he could not forbear to tell him that the Gods had puniſhed him for two crimes, wherewith his reputation was very much blemiſhed in the eye of the World, which were his unjuſt and irrational love to his Siſter, and his ingratitude towards his Benefactor

factor; *and to theſe words added he,* 'You were much 'to blame too deprieve your ſelf, in a time of ne- 'ceſſity, of ſuch an aſſiſtance as you had received 'from the valor of *Ariamenes*; had it not been for 'him I had been long ſince Maſter of *Thrace*, and 'if he had commanded your troops this day, I 'durſt not have promiſed my ſelf that I ſhould 'have been victorious. The King being full of grief and confuſion gave no anſwer to *Merodates's* words wherein he knew there was a great deal of juſtice and truth and *Merodates* not deſiring to make any inſolent uſe of his fortune did not importune him any farther.

In the mean time, my fair Princeſſes, you may partly conjecture what my thoughts were, when this news was brought to *Bizantium*, and how my ſoul was divided between the paſſions which aſſaulted it. 'Tis certain that I was ſorry to hear of the defeat of our men, the loſs of a Kingdom which in all probability was upon the brink of ruine, and the captivity of a Prince, who though he had not thoſe intentions for me, which he ought, was nevertheleſs my brother and my King. The Gods are my Witneſſes that I was very much afflicted at his misfortune and ours; but they will pardon me and you too, my Princeſſes, if I confeſs to you, that the repugnance which I had againſt *Adallas's* love, the reſentment wherein I did very much intereſſe my ſelf, of his ingratitude to *Ariamenes*, and the fear I was in for *Ariobarzanes's* life, did ſo ſuſpend the judgment I ſhould have made of my fortune, that certainly I did not beſtow all the teares I ſhould have done upon the calamity of our family

and which at another time without doubt I ſhould have ſhed. I could not think with my ſelf that the King my brother was a priſoner to his Enemies, and in great danger of his life; that the affairs of the Kingdom were in an undone condition, and that we were in all probability upon the point of ſeeing our ſelves expoſed to the miſeries of Tyranny and captivity, without being ſenſible of a great deal of diſpleaſure: but upon the other ſide, I could not conceive that I was freed from the cruel importunity of *Adallas*, that *Ariamenes* had eſcaped the cruell deſign which he had taken againſt his life, and that I might poſſibly have the opportunity to reſtore him abſolutely to his liberty, and to put him again into a condition of giving me new marks of his affection, without receiving a great deal of comfort upon that ſcore, and the Gods were pleaſed immediately to make it as compleate as I could deſire. For the Inhabitants of *Bizantium* had no ſooner heard of the loſſe of the battail and the captivity of the King, but after they had beſtowed a few hours upon the firſt All-armes, and the firſt affright which ordinarily renders the people incapable of all reſolution, after they had repleniſhed the City with their cries and groans, rather out of fear and the conſideration of their own intereſt, than out of the love they bare to their Prince, they aſſembled at laſt in great troops, and putting the moſt conſiderable men formoſt, they marched towards the palace where I was, crying out aloud in the Streets, that I was their only lawfull Princeſs, and that in the abſence and captivity of their King, they could addreſs themſelves to no body but me, nor receive orders from any one but my

my ſelf. No body contradicted this diſcourſe of the People, or if it was diſapproved by ſome, their party was the weaker & they durſt not relie upon it. You need not doubt, but that I received a great deal of ſatisfaction, when I ſaw all the People at my feet to give me the abſolute command over them, and to pray me to adviſe with my Councill to find ſome meanes to ſave the remainders of *Thrace*, if it was poſſible.

I could not have wiſhed for an handſomer occaſion of ſetting *Ariamenes* at liberty, and ſeeing the people ſo well diſpoſed to follow my will: 'My 'Friends, *ſaid I to the chiefe of them*, the King hath 'great cauſe to be ſatisfyed in your fidelity, and I 'will acquaint him vvith it, vvhen the Gods ſhall 'be pleaſed to reſtore him to us; but I am too 'vveak to undertake your defence, and the reco-'very of his liberty: you have need of ſome va-'liant man to repulſe the fury of your Enemies, 'vvhich threatens your gates and lives, and to 'command the remainder of your forces. The People having ſignified to me by their loud out-crie; that they approved of my opinion, and having prayed me diverſe times to appoint them a Com-'mander: 'Where can you find one, *added I*, than in 'the perſon of *Ariamenes*? Was it not he that with 'a handful of men defended your Walls againſt the 'ſame Enemies that threaten you? Was it not he 'that repulſed them with loſſe and confuſion, 'though they were much ſtronger than now they 'are? Was it not he that defeated them by Sea and 'by Land in all manner of incounters? And briefly 'was it not he alone that ſaved you either from 'death or captivity? What hinders you from

'knock-

'knocking off his Fetters, which he weares for no-
'thing elſe but for having defended you too well,
'and from making him once more your General?
'Go, my friends, and reſtore liberty to your ge-
'nerous defender, to a great Prince, who of his
'own good will hath been prodigal of his blood
'and life for your Intereſts, to the ſon of a great
'King, whom your King being redueable to him for
'his life, and the preſervation of his dominions,
'hath impriſoned only upon a motive which ho-
'neſt men and his faithful Subjects cannot approve
'of. Do not fear that your Prince will complain
'of you, if you reſtore him to liberty, he will one-
'ly make uſe of it to endeavour his; and beſides
'the aſſurance I give you that the King will look
'upon this action as the greateſt ſervice he could
'receive from you, if there be any fault, lay it all
'upon me, ſeeing I adviſe and order you to do it,
'and will go along with you my ſelf to put that
'in execution which I have propounded to you.

Theſe words being pronounced with a great deale of action, were ſo far from finding any contradiction, that they were ſeconded by a general ſhout of all the people, who publickly deſired *Ariamenes*, and began to proclaime his praiſes and the greatneſs of his actions with ſo much affection, that it eaſily made me underſtand, that by the propoſition I had made to them, I had only prevented the deſigne which they had to deſire him of me. *Euſthenes* himſelf who had him in cuſtody, ſignified to me, that he deſired nothing but an abſolute command from me for his diſcharge to the King; And in fine having

having found all the facility I could deſire, I was willing to render the Prince ſome part of what I owed him, to goe breake his chaines my ſelfe, and draw him out of a danger whereinto he was fallen only for the love of me. This action had ſomething of very handſome in it, and being attended by all the people who loudly Ecchoed out the name of *Ariamenes*, I went to the place where he was impriſoned, I cauſed the gates to be opened to me with authority, and being accompanied by the principal Citizens of *Bizantium*, I went to his very Chamber. He had already heard of the ſucceſs of the battaile and the King's being taken, and that was it which hindred him from being ſurprized as he would have been without doubt at another time. He ſeemed for all that to be very much aſtoniſhed at the ſight of me, and running to me after he had employed ſome moments in recollecting himſelf, he fell upon his knees before me without ſpeaking a word. My confuſion was no leſs than his, out of the feare I had to expreſs my affection too largely in this incounter: And yet ſummoning up all my courage to aſſiſt me in the action which I was to doe, after I had reached him my hand to raiſe him up: 'Wee come, *ſaid I*, to free you from 'a place, where the *Thracians* cannot without 'too much ſhame behold their valiant defender, 'and we are very ſorry that we cannot acknow-'ledge the greatneſs of your ſervices by a recom-'penſe more worthy of you: receive *Ariamenes*, 'receive your liberty from the hand of *Olympia*, but 'for her ſake endeavor the recovery of the King 'her brothers freedome with your accuſtomed

'valor

'valor, and in regard of the ſervice you receive 'from the ſiſter, forget the offence you have re- 'ceived from the brother. I hope thus much from 'your generoſity, and upon that confidence, I de- 'ſire you together with all the people who implore 'your aſſiſtance, to reaſſume the command, which 'heretofore you accepted, over them, and over 'the forces which are left us, and to employ that 'valor whereof you have given them ſuch admi- 'rable prooſes, for their protection and the ſafety 'of their Prince.

Ariobarzanes hearkened to all this diſcourſe upon his knees, and beginning to ſpeake in the ſame poſture after I had done ſpeaking: 'Madam, '*ſaid he*, I receive the liberty you reſtore me, and 'the command you lay upon me, with that reſpect 'I ought to doe, and looking upon your benefits 'as favours which I have not merited, I will like- 'wiſe looke upon the uſage which I have received 'from the King your brother rather as a juſt 'chaſtiſement, than as an injury. That which my 'memory may retaine of it, ſhall not hinder me 'from employing my life ſtill in his ſervice; and 'though I may expect to be requited for it as I was 'for the reſt of my former actions, yet I find a 'very glorious recompenſe in the honour of obey- 'ing you, and I will neglect nothing that I may 'worthily acquit my ſelfe of the employment 'which you beſtow upon me, having ſuch a num- 'ber of perſons about you amongſt whom you 'might make a more juſt Election. This was the anſwer which he returned me in the preſence of all the company, and riſing up at my requeſt, he went

out

out of the Priſon, and being followed by a numerous multitude of people he reconducted me to the palace.

Though Love at that time was poſſibly the moſt powerfully predominant in him, yet his firſt cares were employed in the functions of the charge which he had reaſſumed, and with an admirable generoſity trampling under foot the injury which he had freſhly received from *Adallas*, he had nothing ſo ſtrongly imprinted in his Spirit as the deſire of reſtoring his liberty, and with the hazard of his own life to endeavor the defence of his Enemies ſubjects and dominions. He ſpent the reſt of that day in viſiting the Magazines of Armes and proviſions: in reveiwing the forces which we had left, and the number of the inhabitants capable to beare armes in that important neceſſity of State; in giving orders for the curing of the wounded, for furniſhing thoſe with armes who had loſt them, for recruiting the companies, and chooſing new Officers in the places of thoſe who had been killed or taken; and briefly in all ſuch things as a perſon well verſed, as he was, in the art of war, might practiſe upon ſuch an occaſion. He found good ſtore of arms and proviſions, and by the ſupputation which he made of the Soldiers and the inhabitants, he found that upon our urgent neceſſity, he could raiſe of the one and the other above fifteen thouſand men. This diſcovery having filled them with joy and confidence of the ſucceſs of his deſignes, he reſolved not to permit the ardour of the inhabitants to languiſh, which might in time grow cold, but to leade them out to

fight

fight whileſt *Merodates* was weakned by the loſs he had received in the laſt battaile. He communicated his reſolution to the chiefe of them that were about him, by whom it was approved; and after he had given them inſtructions and neceſſary orders to diſpoſe all things, he came in the evening to give me a viſit.

You may judge, my Princeſſes, how joyfull I was that I could diſcourſe freely with him in my chamber, and in the Palace of the Kings of *Thrace*, who could not doe it before but only in a little deſart Iſland where the feare of death which was alwaies before our eyes, was capable to diſturbe our converſations. His contentments likewiſe ſeemed to me more abſolute, than thoſe he taſted in his firſt acquaintance with me; and when he ſaw himſelf near me, where no ſuſpicious perſon could over-heare him, he expreſſed his thoughts in ſuch paſſionate termes that I was perſwaded that few perſons till that time had loved more ſtrongly and more really than he. When his paſſion had given vent to its firſt emotions, and I had aſſured him that my acknowledgement and affection towards him was as great as he could rationally deſire, I began to blame him for the little care he had had of his life, and the intereſt which I had in it; in coming to expoſe himſelf, as he had done, to the mercy of a jealous and implacable Enemy, having uſed no precaution to conceale himſelf in the dominions of a man, who by his oath was in a manner engaged to deſtroy him, and from whom, according to former probabilities and the remembrance of the former effects of his ingratitude he could

could expect nothing but all manner of ill uſage. By this reproach, and the requeſt I made to him beſides, *Ariobarzanes* being engaged to give me an account of what he had done, ſince our parting in the Iſle of *Cyprus*, and how he came into *Thrace* and into the Army which *Eurimedes* commanded, informed me in a few words, that after the King had diſmiſſed him at *Carpaſia*, retiring from us, he ſpent ſome daies in a private place of the City, to find out ſome means to ſee me, but afterwards ſeeing that his endeavors were but in vaine, and that I was ſo ſtrictly guarded, his deſign was to goe and ſtay for us in *Thrace*, not doubting but that immediately after the King was cured, we would take our way thither, hoping he ſhould find ſome favourable occaſion there to ſee me againe, and poſſibly to doe ſome other ſervice for *Adallas*, which might mollify his heart, and make him expreſs more acknowledgment for it, than he had done for the former. He told me that he was confirmed in this intention by the diſcourſe which he heard a few daies after amongſt ſome Merchants of the Iſle of *Lesbos*, from whom he underſtood that there was a war begun in *Thrace*, that the Prince of *Taurica Cherſoneſus* was entred with an army into thoſe Countries which *Adallas* had taken from him, and that there was a great deale of likelyhood, that by reaſon of the Kings abſence the Country would be expoſed to great deſolations. He told me likewiſe that he made his advantage of this diſcourſe, without diſcovering any thing to the *Lesbians*, or to any other perſons that he kept company with, what he knew concerning the King

of

of *Thrace*, ſuppoſing that it was his deſigne to conceale himſelf, and being unwilling to doe him a bad office. A few daies after ſeeing thoſe *Lesbians* ready to returne into their own Country, he prayed them to receive him into their veſſel, and to let him beare them company into their Iſland, which he had a deſign to ſee, which they did very willingly; and being arrived at *Lesbos*, by the aſſiſtance of thoſe Merchants, he ſold part of thoſe Diamonds which he had in his Picture-caſe, and by that means had wherewithall to put himſelf in a good equipage, and to furniſh himſelf with all things neceſſary. From *Lesbos* he eaſily got into *Thrace*, where he found all the frontier towards *Chersoneſus* in arms; there he took ſervants, bought himſelf horſes, and faire armes, and entred himſelf in our troops, where he continued a while unknown, and without any intention to diſcover himſelf; but afterwards having the happineſs to doe ſome ſignal actions, he declared himſelf under the name of *Ariamenes*; and fortune having been ſo favourable to him, under the conduct of *Eurimedes*, as to let him render ſome important ſervices to the King and Country of *Thrace*, he hoped, before his arrivall, he ſhould doe ſomething for him ſo great and conſiderable, that he might preſent himſelf to him with confidence, and expect from him ſome effects of acknowledgement, rather than be affraid of his menaces; things ſucceeded as he had expected, and upon that confidence he beleeved, that without diſhonor, he could not diſguiſe himſelf from a King

who

who was beholding to him for his Crown and life.

Finishing this relation with the greatest grace in the world: 'The pardon which I am still to 'beg of you, *added he*, is not for concealing from 'the King your Brother, the thoughts of adora-'tion I have for you, and for not having been 'so far Master of my courage, as to yeeld to any 'other power but yours; but in fine, in the con-'dition whereunto my affairs were reduced, it 'was hard for him to be any longer ignorant of 'my thoughts, or rather that the cruel suspitions, 'which he had already conceived, should not be 'turned into certainties: And if in this rancounter 'I imprudently gave too much scope to my passi-'on, I have received a punishment for it, which as 'slight as it is, may partly mitigate the resentments 'of a Princess who is all goodness. If I be displeased, '*said I interrupting him*, that the King had know-'ledge of the affection which you have for me, 'and very strong presumptions of that which I 'have for you, 'tis only in respect of the danger 'which you might incur upon that score, and 'not upon any other consideration; for I suppose 'my self to have a sufficient dispensation from that 'duty, which would be due to a brother of ano-'ther humour, whose approbation without doubt 'I should have waited for, before I had engaged 'my self in the friendship which I have expressed 'to you. But now *Ariobarzanes*, that affairs are 'in this condition, how are you resolved to deal 'with *Adallas*? If it please the gods that you 'free him out of the power of *Merodates*, what

'precautions will you take for your ſecurity, ſince
'you cannot expect it from your ſervices? and
'how will you put your ſelf into a condition,
'that you need not fear the effects of *Adallas's*
'jealouſie which ſtifles all the good thoughts
'which the greatneſs of his birth might inſpire
'him with? If my life were not devoted to your
'ſervice, *replyed the Prince*, it would not poſſibly
'be worth the while to take ſo much care for the
'preſervation of it; and beſides whatſoever
'knowledge I have of the humour of a Prince,
'whom I dare not accuſe of ingratitude, becauſe
'he is your brother, I hope that my latter ſervi-
'ces will do that which the former could not,
'and that when he calls to minde the highneſs of
'his extraction, all the roots of vertue will not
'be ſo extirpated out of his ſoul, but that he will
'find ſome reluctancy in himſelf, and be aſhamed
'of what is paſt; but if this be not ſufficient to
'ſecure me from danger, and if you deſire that I
'ſhould uſe more circumſpection to aſſure my-
'ſelf, I will do it in obedience to you, and I will
'not put my ſelf into *Adallas's* power, till I may
'probably hope for more favourable uſage than
'formerly I have received at his hands. With
'this intention, as alſo to render you the obedi-
'ence which I owe you, I ſhall march out of
'*Bizantium* to morrow at the break of day, not
'thinking it convenient to let the ardour of your
'Souldiers grow cold, nor to permit *Mervodates*
'to recruit himſelf, or poſſibly to give him time to
'put any thing in execution which may be fatal
'to the King. I hope by the aſſiſtance of the

'gods

gods, and the justice of our cause, I shall free him out of his enemies hands, and restore him to his Crown and liberty. But if this good hap betide me, my divine Princess, and if I can vanquish both the fortune of *Merodates*, and the spirit of the King your Brother, will you not be pleased to permit me to desire of him my supreme felicity? and will you take it ill that I endeavour to obtain the Princess *Olympia* by the good will of the King her Brother? You may beleeve, *answered I without study*, that I shall be very much satisfied with it, but I see so little probability of it, that I will make no further reflection upon that design of yours, and I shall beseech the gods to give you your hearts desire by some other way, though it be unknown unto me. In the mean while go, generous Prince, whether your vertue rather than any other consideration calls you, and make the whole world admire at a generosity without example, in hazarding your life for an ingrateful and cruel enemy. But if you have any affection for *Olympia*, do not so far expose your self to those dangers, which you are going to encounter, but that you may remember what share you have given me in your life, and what interest I have in the preservation of it. As I uttered these words, my face was covered with a blush, and some tears fell from my eyes, at which *Ariobarzanes* was so moved, that throwing himself at my feet, maugre my resistance, he embraced my knees a great while, breaking out into expressions so full of transport, that the violence of his passion might

easily be observed in them. In fine, after he had made me a thousand ardent Protestations and had received all the marks of friendship that in reason he could require of me, he went from me, when he beleeved he could not handsomely stay any longer, and left me full of hope for the success of his Armes, but much more replenished with fear in relation to his life, which he was about to expose to manifest dangers. This apprehension and so many thoughts as accompanied it, did so turmoil me all that night, that before I could close my eyes, the Sun had saluted my chamber with his earliest beams.

That day *Ariobarzanes*, as he had resolved, marched out of *Bizantium* leaving in the City, besides the old and wounded men, but a very small number of Inhabitants for the defence of the Walls, and leading out with him to strengthen his forces almost all the men that he judged capable of bearing armes; those which were to stay behind of either sex, followed him as far as the gates with loud acclamations, and they had all so much confidence in his valour, that they looked upon him rather as one marching to a Triumph, then to a Battel, upon the decision whereof their destiny depended. Curiosity or rather the force of my inclination made me go that day to see him at the head of his Troops, and though I was not quite ready, when they came to tell me that they were passing by the Palace gate, I could not forbear running into a Gallery, which was over the street, and there I staid at a window till *Ariobarzanes* was marched by.

but Truly I was not dissatisfied with the desire I had to see him in that condition, and his whole person was of such a composure, that if I had not been prepossessed with affection, that sight only would have been capable to give it birth in my soul. His Arms were very magnificent and glorious; his Helmet being shaded with a plume of feathers covered his head, which he advanced with a redoubtable fierceness; his horse was proud and stately in his pace, and all things did so accompany the comliness of his person, that no body could conceive any thing of him, but what was very great and extraordinary. He passed by without seeing me, not knowing that I saw him; for, because of the condition I was in, I had thrown a veil over me, and stood behind some of my women. After I had lost the sight of him, I accompanied him with a gale of sighs, and taking little notice of the rest, I retired into my chamber, where my soul was troubled all the rest of that day, and those that followed it, with all the inquietudes which in that condition of my fortune might probably keep me company.

It is not worth the while my Princesses, and it would be tedious and troublesome to you, for me to repeat to you all the discourses which my affection made me make in the absence of *Ariobarzanes*, to describe to you the different effects of my fears and my hopes, and in brief to acquaint you with those things which you your selves may imagine, in stead of relating those things which as yet you know not, and which better deserve your attention.

Ariobarzanes intended to march towards *Merodates* with all convenient ſpeed, but yet in ſuch a manner that his Troops might not be weary when they ſhould come to fight; and he ordered their march ſo, that ſpending but a few days upon the way, he preſented himſelf to his enemy with his men freſh enough to give battel the firſt day.

Merodates becauſe of the inconveniency of his wounded men, and for other important reaſons was removed but a few furlongs from the place where he had gained the victory, and he had cauſed the King to be carried priſoner into a little Town, which lay behind him. He expected the coming of more forces, with which he prepared to march directly to *Bizantium*, abſolutely to eſtabliſh a dominion, which he thought could no longer be diſputed with him, and he ordered all things like a gallant warriour as he was, when contrary to his expectation, and contrary to all probabilities, he ſaw *Ariobarzanes* incamped within ſight of him, in a likely capacity to bid him battel. Never was aſtoniſhment like to that of *Merodates*, and though he was not capable of a fright, yet this ſudden return of an enemies army, whom he thought unable to make head againſt him, and this new Obſtacle which he had not foreſeen in a Country whereof the King was his priſoner, gave him cauſe enough to look to himſelf, and to take new reſolutions. He quickly gueſſed at the truth, and beleeved that *Ariamenes* was at liberty, and that none but *Ariamenes* could put the *Bizantines* in arms with ſo much ſuddenneſs, and lead them with ſo much confidence againſt

gainſt ſuch a redoubtable enemy. The day following he was confirmed in his opinion, and he received certain intelligence that it was againſt that *Ariamenes*, whom he knew but too well to his coſt, that he muſt diſpute the eſtabliſhment of his Monarchy; and as great and couragious as he was, it is certain that he was troubled at *Ariamenes*'s coming, and foreſaw that there could not have come a greater Obſtacle againſt him, to croſs and poſſibly to ruine his deſigns.

In the mean time *Ariamenes* was incamped but thirty or forty furlongs off from *Merodates*, and the two camps could eaſily ſee eath others fires. *Ariamenes* knowing very well that he had to deal with one of the moſt valiant men, and one of the beſt Captains in the World, neglected nothing that might contribute to his advantages, and had ſo much deſire to accompliſh his enterpriſe with that ſucceſs and honour which he had propoſed to himſelf, that he left nothing unthought of, which could be practiſed by the moſt experienced Captains upon the like occaſion: In fine, he reſolved with the advice of the Officers of his Army whoſe Councel he willingly hearkned to, not to loſe time in ſlight skirmiſhes, nor to mannage the buſineſs as he had done, whileſt he only commanded a ſmall flying Camp againſt a mighty Army, but to give Battel (which at another time he would not have ſo eaſily ventured) before that *Merodates* proceeded to the utmoſt extremities againſt *Adallas*, as they feared he would, and as he was adviſed to do: but becauſe he very well foreſaw that he could not attach

the enemies in their Camp without giving them a great deal of advantage, he reſolved to march in Battalia towards the little Town where the King was kept priſoner, as if he would ſtorm that, and take it by aſſauſt, not doubting but by that means he ſhould oblige them to quit their lines, and fight with the more equality. He had fully taken this reſolution, and gave Orders to put it in execution the next day, when they preſented to him a Trumpeter from *Merodates* with a Letter from that Prince. *Ariamenes* received him according to the ordinary forms, and having taken the Letter, he opened it, and therein read theſe words.

Merodates *King of* Thrace, *and* Taurica Cherſoneſus, *to the General* Ariamenes.

THough by thee alone the progreſs of my Arms hath been ſtopped, and though I have found a greater Obſtacle in thy ſingle ſelf than in all the forces of the Thracians: *Thou art too valiant to be hated by thy Enemies, and I really proteſt to thee, that I deteſted the ingratitude of* Adallas, *I regretted thy miſ-fortune, and was joyful to hear of thy being at liberty. They that have freed thee from thy Impriſonment, declaring themſelves to be friends to injured vertue, have done that which I my ſelf*

self had a desire to do, and if they had not prevented me, I had made thee my friend instead of having thee for my enemy. Tis very certain that the esteem which I have of thy valour makes me sorry to see that thou imployest it still in the service of an ungrateful Prince, and that thou goest to fight with a Prince who desires thy amity, in the quarrel of a man which hath nothing but prisons and punishments for thy recompence. Where is thy resentment? where is thy courage Ariamenes? *and not being a subject to* Adallas, *what honest motive canst thou have to engage thy self in his service, after the unworthy usage he hath shewn thee? Joyn thy self rather with his enemies to revenge the injury which thou hast received. Thou hast ways enough to do it without prejudice to thy honour; and if the love of* Olympia, *as the common opinion is, retains thee in her brothers service, consider that by the assistance of my armes, thou mayest obtain* Olympia, *whom thou wilt never obtain by her brothers good will. I give thee my inviolable promise to put that Princess into thy power, with dignities besides, which may satisfie thy ambition. Let me know thy intention before we put it to the hazard of a Battel, which may probably prove as fatall to* Ariamenes, *as to* Merodates, *and consider once more, that it will be in thine*

own

own power without injuring thy reputation, to be the friend of Merodates, *revenged upon* Adallas, *and poſſeſſor of* Olympia.

This was *Merodates's* Letter, which *Ariobarzanes* read with ſome aſtoniſhment, and found it very different from what he expected. It was written with a great deal of artifice, and likelihood of truth, and *Merodates* had forgotten nothing which probably might move a man very much injured and very amorous: all the reaſon in the World ſeemed to be upon his ſide, and certainly there were but few men whom this hope of becoming poſſeſſor of a perſon beloved by ſuch ways as his juſt reſentment might in ſome ſort ſave his honor, would not have cauſed to waver, and it may be have abſolutely convinced; but the vertue of *Ariobarzanes* was very remote from this Propoſition, and neither all his reſentment againſt the Brother, nor all his love to the Siſter kept him one moment unreſolved what in point of duty to do. He gave the Letter ſmiling to ſome of his Officers which were near him. See, ſaid he, what opinion they have of us, and with what arms they would encounter with us. In the mean time he returned an anſwer to *Merodates*, which, as I take it, was in theſe Terms.

Prince

Prince *Ariamenes* to *Merodates* *Prince of* Cherſoneſus.

IF thou hadſt really valued my courage, thou wouldſt not have ventured upon the propoſition which thou haſt made me; and 'tis but a bad teſtimony of thy amity and eſteem to counſell me to baſeneſs. When thou didſt deteſt ingratitude, and bemoane my diſgrace, thou didſt follow the motions of thy vertue; but without doubt thou wert not guided by that, when thou didſt propoſe to me to betray a people who have abſolutely committed themſelves and their deſtiny to my conduct. If I would be revenged upon Adallas, *it ſhould not be whileſt he is a priſoner; and if I ſhould pretend to the poſſeſſion of* Olympia, *it ſhould not be by unworthy meanes; If it pleaſe the Gods that I ſhall obtain her, ſhe will be much more gloriouſly acquired by me, when I ſhall have reſtored to her family the Crown of her Anceſtors, when I ſhall have chaſed her Enemies out of her Country, and when I ſhall have brought back her Brother with freedom and victory, then when by a baſe treaſon I ſhall have diſhonored all the actions of my life, and rendred my ſelf unworthy of her eſteem. I thank thee for the dignities which*

thou

thou offerest me; but if thou knewest me, thou wouldst possibly understand, that the Prince of Chersonesus *hath no dignities in his power that are wroth* Ariamenes's *acceptance. Yet I will not disdain thy amity when I may receive it without reproach, and possibly thou wilt judge me more worthy of it, then thou didst before, when thou shalt have seen me in the field, near enough to take an exact knowledge of me.*

This was the use that *Ariobarzanes* made of *Merodates's* offers, and the next day, according to the deliberation which he had formerly taken, he dislodged his troops to march towards the Town where the King was kept prisoner. As he had no design to conceale his march, so it was presently taken notice of by *Merodates*; and being it was not *Merodates's* intention to suffer that place to be taken, which he knew was not strong enough to endure the first assault, he discamped his Army and marched to meet *Ariamenes*. His troops vvere stronger still then ours, and composed of men better versed in vvar, than those vvhich we had dravvn out from amongst the Citizens of *Bizantium*; and this vvas that vvhich easily disposed him to a battail, not beleeving that *Ariamenes*, as valiant as he vvas, could stop the course of his victories and fortune. The Armies having not far to march before they met, vvere quickly in one sight of another, and then it was that their

their valiant Generals employed their utmost cares to facilitate the victory. Neither of them forgot any thing that might conduce thereunto, & I understood afterwards, that *Ariamenes* having ranged his men in such an order as my incapacity doth not permit me to describe, made a speech to them with so much eloquence and gallantry, that he inspired them with a more then natural ardour, and animated them by his discourse and example, to attempts beyond his expectation. I cannot inform you of the particulars of that battail, which possibly was the most bloody, and the best disputed that was ever fought between two Armies of their strength. Above eight long hours the success continued doubtful and uncertain, and in that time the troops on either side were almost absolutely defeated. The Generals were extreamly valiant, and their Soldiers seconded them with all their power. *Mitridates's* men had an advantage over ours, by reason of the number of those who were drawn out of *Bizantium*, who being a great deal lesse used to War than the rest, much weakned our party. But the brave *Ariamenes* did so well supply their default, and did so encourage them both by his words and his great actions, that he made them do that which could hardly have been expected from *Veteran* Soldiers, and in fine confirmed them in the resolution to suffer themselves to be cut in pieces, or to purchase that day the Peace and repose of their Country. Alas! how much blood did these gallant resolutions of both parties cause to be shed on either side & how many deaths made that day famous in the memory of

the

the *Thracians*! A great part of the day was spent when at last that fortune which had so inseparably accompanied *Merodates*, against *Adallas* and *Eurimedes*, began to give ground before *Ariamenes*, and by the prodigious efforts of that young Prince, the remainder of the Troops of *Chrysostus* began by little and little to give way to ours and looked as if they were about to quit the victory. *Merodates* perceiving it, and being filled with despair, at the knowledge of it, did things above beliefe, to recover the advantage we had gotten, and to preserve that which the precedent battails had acquired him. He rod from rank to rank with a Martiall countenance, and by his ardent endeavors turned his forces more then once upon ours with such an impetuosity, as made the event of battail a long time doubtful. *Ariamenes* who had fought for him at that day, as much as the functions of his charge could permit him, having perceived him, and taken notice of him by several markes, charged up to him with an exclamation and an action which discovered him to his Enemy, and when he was near enough to be understood by him, 'Merodates, cryed he, there is blood e-'nough shed, spare that which remains of thy 'party, if thou canst possibly, and let us finish 'the destiny of this day in our own persons. Thou 'shalt see by that proof whether I be worthy of 'thy amity or not, and thou wilt not dishonor 'thy armes in employing them against a Prince 'whose birth is not inferior to thine. *Ariamenes* had leasure to make this discourse to *Merodates*, and the two Chieftaines were no sooner met, but

as

as if they had made an agreement together, it seemed that the troops which they commanded, had suspended all their interest, to see their fortune decided by the hands of their Generals; they both expressed a great deal of joy to see them so disposed, and having confirmed them in it on either side by a publick order which they gave that none should stir out of their places whilst they were a fighting, they advanced one towards the other like two Lyons, or like something more terrible, and with the first blows they shivered in pieces the javelins which they had taken into their hands; and afterwards lifting up their redoubtable Swords, all dyed with the blood which they had shed, they gave each other such blows as struck a terror into the Spectators of either side.

I am no better skilled in the relation of a particular combate than of a battail, and though this be worthy of eternal memorie, yet I will report no more particularities to you, but wil only tel you what I have heard since from *Aribarzanes*, that *Merodates* gave testimonies of an admirable valor in that combat, and reduced him oftentimes to such terms, as not to hope for the victorie; but at last it declared it self for *Ariamenes*; and the valiant *Merodates*, whose puissance, as they say, never yielded to any but the great King *Aboamenes*, after he had given his Enemy diverse wounds, received one from him at last in the bodie, which made him fall from his saddle, cold and pale, and deprived him of life in a few moments. *Aribarzanes* who was desirous of the victorie, but not of

the

the death of that great man, was very ſenſibly afflicted at his deſtinie; but not being in condition to give any long teſtimonies of it, he contented himſelf to give command that they ſhould take up the Prince, to give him all the aſſiſtance he was capable to receive; and beſtowing his thoughts upon his preſent neceſſitie, he with his men ſuſtained the utmoſt fury of *Merodatus's* troops, who being reſolved to revenge their Prince, or periſh with him, fell upon ours with ſuch an impetuoſity as deprived *Ariamenes* of the opportunity to put in execution the deſire which he had to compleat his victorie without ſhedding any more blood if it were poſſible. This furie of his Enemies was no great *Remora* to his victorie, and the *Thracians* having routed them with a great deal of valor, beſpread all the field with their bodies, and left none of them alive, but what their Generals pitty made them ſpare.

In the mean time *Ariamenes*, who in the greateſt heat of the combat preſerved his judgment ſound and entire, having a deſign in his head, which he deſired to bring to paſs, when he ſaw that the victorie could be no longer diſputed againſt him, commanded *Euſthenes* to haſten away at full ſpeed with three hundred horſe to the gates of that little Town, where the King was detained Priſoner, and to take order that no bodie ſhould enter there to give the King intelligence of that daies ſucceſs. The buſineſs was done as he deſired, and *Euſthenes* did ſo cloſely block up all the Avenues

to

to the Town, that not a man could carry in the news of what hath passed.

A little after, the Conqueror *Ariamenes* having put his Camp in necessarie order, as well in relation to the wounded men, the prisoners and the bootie, as to render to *Merodates's* bodie the honors which were due to him, advanced in the Evening towards that little Town with part of his troops, and presented himself at the gates in a condition that caused terror in those that guarded them. He presently gave order to parlie with those that commanded in the place, and some Officers coming out to him upon faith given, he informed them what had passed, and shewed them such evident markes of his victorie, that they could no longer doubt of it. In briefe he shewed them the meanes he had to force them in an hours time, and told them that he would be very glad to spare their blood, and to give them free liberty to march away, provided they opened the Gates immediately, and engaged themselves upon their lives to take order that the King that was prisoner there, should have no Intelligence of what had passed, before he had seen him. These men being intimidated, were joyfull to find safety and liberty in *Ariamenes's* proposition; they promised him all that he desired, and punctually executed it. So that *Ariamenes*, in lesse then half an hour, entred into the Town with a party of those that followed him, and went to wait upon the King before he could learn any news of what had passed. *Adallas* supported

his imprisonment with a great deal of impatience, and reflecting upon the great interest that *Meroüates* had to put him to death to confirme his dominion over the *Thracians*, he was in continuall fears, and expected every day with a great deal of terror, what should be resolved in relation to his destiny. His unjust passion for me was not extinguished by his imprisonment; but he was the less fixed upon that, because he was constrained to bestow part of his thoughts upon the pressing considerations of his fortune; and though he was still jealous of *Ariamenes*, yet he had often repented that he had treated him so, knowing what mischief he had done himself, by depriving himself of the service of that great man.

Ever since that moment when I set *Ariamenes* at liberty, he had employed the time with so much diligence, and made so little stay at *Bizantium*, and upon his march, that the King (to whom those that garded him had no commission to relate all the truth) had no time to be advertised of it. So that when he saw *Ariamenes* come into his Chamber, he was as much surprized at his sight, as at the most unexpected thing in the world, and not knowing how to take it, well or ill, he remained quite astonished and confounded. Immediately at the sight of this formidable rival, his jealousy revived, and so strongly moved him, that he could hardly containe himself, looking upon him as his most cruell enemy, though he had rendred him all the offices of the firmest amity. He was very much troubled to see him at liberty, and looking upon himself at the same time as a prisoner, his captivity seemed a great deale the more insupportable,

portable, but reflecting likewiſe upon the generous humor of *Ariamenes*, and conſidering that this man notwithſtanding the diſpleaſures he had done him, ſeemed to have been born on purpoſe for his conſervation, a little intereſt forcing its way through his paſſions, made him hope that this third view of *Ariamenes* would be as advantageous to him as the two former. Theſe various cogitations agitating his ſpirit at the ſame time, and keeping him uncertaine and unreſolved, did likewiſe keep him a great while unmoveable and ſilent; and by his action and the changes of his countenance made *Ariamenes* take notice of his diſtraction.

The Prince ſaluted the King with all the civility and reſpect that could be due to him in his better fortune; and the King having received him with that trouble which I have endeavored to repreſent to you, after he had ſtrove a little to diſſipate it; 'What *Ariamenes*, *ſaid he*, have my Subjects be-'trayed me then? and hath their infidelity not only 'ſet you at liberty; but doe you come likewiſe to 'affront me, whilſt I am my Enemies priſoner? 'Sir, 'replyed *Ariamenes*, your Subjects have not be-'trayed you in reſtoring liberty to a man from 'whom you have been accuſtomed to receive the 'moſt important ſervices; and poſſibly you know 'me well enough to beleeve that I doe not come 'to brave you in your misfortune, ſeeing I never 'preſented my ſelf to you but for the preſervation 'of your life or your dominions. 'I know it to my 'ſorrow, *anſwered Adallas*; but I am no leſs ſenſible, 'that the loſs of my Crown & life too would have 'been more ſweet & more ſupportable to me than

'the injury you doe me. You know it as well as
'I; but in ſhort, what is your deſign now? and
'doe you come to me as a friend or as an Enemy?
'I come, *replyed the Prince*, to give you your choice,
'and to aſk your counſell what I am to doe.
''Tis true, your people have freed me out of the
'priſon to which you had committed me, your
'ſubjects have made me their General to defend
'them againſt your Enemies and theirs. I have
'not poſſibly been very unwilling to reſume my
'former reſolution, and I am come againſt *Mero-*
'*dates* with ſtrength and courage enough to re-
'cover all that he hath gained from you. In brief
'I dare undertake within three daies to reſtore
'you your liberty and your Crown, and not to
'leave one of your Enemies in *Thrace* but either
'dead or priſoner. I will engage my life and ho-
'nor for the performance of this propoſition. But,
'Sir, this is only your intereſt, and if I may be
'permitted to diſpute mine own with a Prince to
'whom I am ſo little obliged, I will tell you, that
'if I doe not fight for your advantage, I can com-
'paſs my own without fighting, and *Merodates*
'hath offered me that, which without doubt I
'ſhould never receive from you, though I ſhould
'readvance you from a priſon to a Throne. I can
'chooſe whether I will hazard a combat againſt a
'valiant man, who eſteemes me, and never did me
'wrong, for a Prince who hath ingratefully and
'injuriouſly uſed me; I can revenge my ſelf of a
'cruel enemy, and (which is more conſiderable)
'I can doe it without danger, I can acquire *Olym-*
'*pia*, who is all the ayme of my life, whom I can
'never

'never expect from the services I can render you.
'Behold Sir, *continued he presenting Mirodates's*
'*Letter to him*, behold the offers of your Enemy,
'and be pleased to take the paines after you have
'looked upon them, to give me your advice what
'resolution I should take.

The King hearkned to this discourse of *Aricbarzanes* with so much astonishment, that at present he knew not what reply to make him, and only taking *Mirodates's* letter, he read it over three or four times, making particular reflections upon those places of it, where he promised him the possession of *Olympia*, with such a transport as might easily be perceived by his exteriour action. At last having read over those words often enough which seemed so cruell to him, or rather having bestowed some time in moderating his resentment, and meditating what to say to *Ariamenes* upon this subject; 'I see very well, *said he, restoring him* '*the Letter*, what propositions my enemy hath 'made you, and I acknowledge besides, that in 'the condition whereunto my miserable fortune 'hath reduced me, if you joyne with *Mirodates*, 'you may be revenged of me, you may acquire '*Olympia*, and you may doe all things without any 'difficulty. But *Ariamenes*, where is that genero-'sity, where is that courage, which after the first 'effects of my ingratitude made you so nobly ex-'pose your life for the defence of my dominions? 'and with what honor can you take that revenge, 'which is proposed to you, against a King in pri-'son, and against a Prince whose absolute ruine 'doth depend upon you? *Ariamenes* being touched

home with this discourse had much adoe to perse-
vere in his dissimulation; and yet considering how
necessary it was for him, 'There is no considera-
'tion of honor and generosity, *replyed he*, which
'obliges me to hazard my life any more for a Prince
'who after such services as I have rendred him,
'confined me to a cruell prison, and had already
'condemned me to dye as a malefactor. There are
'but few men in the world who, after such usage,
'would neglect the opportunity of being revenged;
'and though I should have so much vertue as not
'to desire the utter ruine of a helpless captive King,
'yet I should not be blamed if I did not beare
'armes any longer for his service. But to this con-
'sideration of revenge, is added the possession of
'*Olympia*, and to the hope of that it is that I have
'devoted my whole life. I shall infallibly obtain
'my desire, if I lend an eare to the proposition of
'*Merodates*; and if I fight with *Merodates*, if I drive
'out your enemies, if I restore your liberty, and if
'I resettle you upon your Throne, I shall not only
'render this service to a cruell Enemy who hath
'nothing but imprisonment and death for my re-
'compence, but I shall put him into a condition to
'hinder me for ever from the possession of *Olympia*,
'or rather I shall deprive my self for ever of
'all hope of possessing *Olympia*. Nevertheless I
'have not accepted the offers of *Merodates*, though
'I have obtained permission of him to see you, and
'I am still in a condition, as I told you before, to
'expell every one of your enemies, and to restore
'you to the peaceable possession of the Crown of
'your Ancestors; but you must redeeme your
'Scepter,

'Scepter, your liberty, and poſſibly your life, at 'a rate which you are unwilling to give. If I doe 'not performe what I promiſe you, I demand no-'thing of you; but if in three dayes I put you into 'the condition which I have propounded to you, 'I demand the Princeſs *Olympia* of you as my re-'compence; if you can overcome that paſſion 'which diſhonours you, and drawes the indignati-'on of the gods, and the averſion of men upon you; 'doe not feare to diſparage your blood by an un-'worthy alliance. 'Tis *Ariobarzanes*, the ſonne 'of the late, and the brother of the now King of '*Armenia* who hath ſerved you under the name of '*Ariamenes*, with as much reſpect as the meaneſt 'of your ſubjects could have done; and this is a 'truth wherein you ſhall be clearly ſatisfied before 'I demand the performance of your promiſe: con-'ſider now what reſolution you will take, and doe 'not think it ſtrange, that reflecting upon your 'former actions, I deſire to engage you, and aſſure 'my ſelf upon your word.

Having ſpoken theſe words *Ariobarzanes* held his peace, expecting *Adallas*'s anſwer, who upon that diſcourſe was fallen into a great perplexity, and as he imagined, ſeeing misfortune on every ſide, knew not which way to turne himſelf to be leaſt unfortunate: The love he had for me, could not, without a great deale of violence, permit him to beſtow me upon another, and it ſeemed to him that by this demand he was robbed of a piece of his heart; but coming to conſider, that he was with-out a Kingdome, without liberty, and poſſibly upon the point to loſe his life, as he ſaw there was

a great deale of likelyhood, he could not resolve to lose all, and perish miserably by persevering in a detestable passion, whereof he could never expect any good succes; possibly for a more hopefull love, he would have quitted both Crown and life without consideration; but at last he resolved, or at least seemed to doe so, and after he had held his eyes a long time fixed upon the ground, raising them up to *Ariobarzanes*'s face; 'Ariamenes, 'said he, or *Ariobarzanes*, Prince or whosoever you 'are, you reduce me to a cruell extremity, and if 'the service which you promise me, and whereof 'I plainly perceive the necessitie and the impor-'tance, could be recompensed by one halfe of that 'Kingdome which you offer to restore me, it 'would be much more easie for me to part with it 'to you without regret, than to yeild up *Olympia* 'to you and not dye. But if you be resolved upon 'it, and if nothing be capable to satisfie you, but to 'give you *Olympia*; Well *added he with a sigh*, since 'my ill fortune & my reason which my passion hath 'so much strugled with, will have it so; Well then 'I promise you, *Olympia*, and engage my royal word 'to you, which amongst my other failings hath bin 'alwaies inviolably observed, that if you performe 'what you promise, and if you be a Kings son as 'you assure me you are, I will render you pos-'sessor of *Olympia*. It was not without expres-sing sufficient Testimonies of his grief that the King uttered these words, and *Ariobarzanes* had no sooner heard them, but turning himself towards those which came into the chamber with him; *You are witnesses my friends*, said he, *that the*

King

King hath engaged his word to me, and it highly concerns me to assure my self further of it by your testimony. *There is no need of that assurance,* replyed *Adallas, and whatsoever may befall me, I will never fail in the performance of my word.* Since it 'is so, added the Prince assuming a more pleasant 'countenance than before, and that nothing is able 'to disingage you from your promise. Know King 'of *Thrace* that I did not stay till I had your 'word before I rendred you the service which 'you expect from me; I am more generous in ef-'fect than I seemed to be in our conversation; '*Merodates* is dead by my hand, and all your ene-'mies bear him company; you are the King of 'the *Thracians* now in peace, and you may at this 'moment being free, a Conquerour, and absolute, 'restore your presence and perfect peace to your 'subjects.

Having made an end of these words, *Ariobarzanes* obliged *Euristhus*, who was with him, to give the King a full relation of all that had passed, which he did at length, and filling the Kings mind with admiration at the gallant actions of *Ariamenes*, he gave him a particular account of the present condition of his affairs, by the death of *Merodates*, and the defeat of all his troops; after which there was little probability that those that were left in the Towns which he had taken, would stay so much as a Summons. The King upon this discourse was assaulted with so many passions, and so many different perturbations, that it was hard to judge which of them would gain the victory in his spirit. At last, after he had

had made long reflections, upon the revolutions of his fortune, and had turned his thoughts from the loſs of his dominions, his impriſonment, and the danger which had threatned his life, to the advantagious change which he had received in his condition by the valour of *Ariobarzanes*: 'O *immortal gods*, ſaid he, lifting up his eyes to heaven, *for what reaſon have you thus ſubjected my Genius to* Ariamenes's, *that in all the miſfortunes of my life, I can receive no aſſiſtance from you but by his means?* After that turning himſelf towards him, with an action compoſed of a great deal of ſweetneſs: 'Be not offended, *ſaid* 'he, if it be ſome affliction to me, to be ſo deep-'ly indebted to you, being ſo unable to requite 'ſervices of ſo high a value. I acknowledge you, 'though it be a little of the lateſt, for my bene-'factor, for my defender, and for my perpetual 'deliverer, and whatſoever I ſuffer, I will keep my 'word. 'I doubt it not Sir, *ſaid Ariobarzanes*, and 'I would not have taken ſo much care to have 'obtained your promiſe, if I had not had an ab-'ſolute confidence in it. By this action you will 'too happily recompence my ſervices, and you 'will acquire the eſteem of the whole earth by 'knowing how to ſubdue an enemy more hard to 'overcome than *Merodates* was. 'Let us ſpeak 'no more of it, *added the King with a ſigh*, let us 'ſpeak no more of it, I will keep my word.

After theſe words he continued a long time without ſpeaking, and in concluſion endeavoring to expreſs the ſatisfaction which was due to the change of his fortune, and to ſhew himſelf

himſelf to his People in a condition which might recover their affection, after ſome diſcourſe he had with *Ariobarzanes*, and thoſe that were with him, concerning the neceſſity of his affairs, and thoſe things which were ſtill left to do, he went out of the houſe, and the Town which had ſerved for his priſon, and went to ſhew himſelf to his victorious Army, which ſaluted him with loud acclamations, and gave him to underſtand that misfortunes are ſometimes advantagious to move and to recal thoſe ſpirits which might be alienated by the miſcarriages of proſperity. He viewed the field where the battail was fought: where the markes of *Ariamenes's* victory were ſtill freſh, and though he beheld them with ſome confuſion, yet he could not chuſe but give that Prince part of the praiſes which were due to him, and approve, at leaſt in ſhew, the ardor which his Subjects expreſſed in obeying him and fighting according to his orders.

At the requeſt of *Ariobarzanes*, the body of *Merodates* was uſed with a great deal of honor, and permiſſion was given to his friends to carry it whether they pleaſed, to render it the honors of buriall. *Ariamenes* likewiſe ſent back all the priſoners, upon condition that they ſhould paſs to their Garriſons, which were held ſtill by their Companions, and exhort them to retire within fifteen days, which was the time allotted by the King for their ſecure departure out of *Thrace*, according to the Paſs-ports which were delivered to them.

Thus was peace reſtored to *Thrace*, with ſuch a ſud-

a ſuddenneſs as was not imaginable, and by the valor of one ſingle man that Kingdom, upon the Eve of its total ruin, ſaw it ſelf reinſtated in a more peaceable and flouriſhing condition then poſſibly it had ever been. The King returned to *Bizantium* as it were in Triumph, having the victorious *Ariamenes* by his ſide, whom he honoured both according to the greatneſs of his ſervices, and the knowledge he had then of his real birth. The people made them magnificent receptions, with the deſcription whereof I will not trouble my ſelf, nor with other things which paſſed at the Kings return, and do uſually paſs upon occaſions of the like nature. You may very well judge, my Princeſſes, that the report of all that had happened, which had already reached my ears, was not unwelcom to me. 'Tis certain, that eſteeming and loving *Ariobarzanes* as I did, I could not but be very joyfull to hear of the greatneſs of his actions, and the promiſe which the King had made him; and having never had any other deſign but to make him my husband, when decency ſhould permit, a ſucceſs ſo conformable to my intentions could not but give me a great deal of ſatisfaction. Yet I endeavoured to moderate the teſtimonies I might give of it, ſo that I might not too much diſcover the inclination of my ſoul; and when the King came to viſit me, with *Ariobarzanes*, whom he was pleaſed to bring along with him, I received them both in ſuch a manner, that it was hard for indifferent perſons to judge of the inſide of my heart by outward appearances. The King could not diſ-

ſemble

ſemble ſo (for grief is not ſo eaſily mastered as joy) and whatſoever endeavour he uſed, he had much ado to conceal his reſentment. He ſpake but little, and made no mention at all of what was paſt, being unwilling either to reproach me with the offence which I had done him in freeing *Ariobarzanes* out of Priſon without his orders, or to thank me for the means I had given that Prince to reſtore him to his liberty and Kingdom. His diſcourſe was cold and full of conſtraint, and after ſome words, far different from thoſe which he had formerly uſed to me: 'Siſter, *ſaid he*, I will 'do all that poſſibly I can to repair thoſe faults 'which I may have committed, and in the mean 'time, I preſent the Prince *Ariobarzanes* unto 'you, whoſe ſervices can receive no other recom-'pence, but the Princeſs *Olympia*. Speaking as 'your brother, I ſhall ſay that the greatneſs of 'his ſervices are far above ſuch a recompence, but 'indeed he deſires no other, and I am enga-'ged to procure him the poſſeſſion of you, by all 'the credit I have with you. I caſt down my eyes at theſe words, with ſome ſhew of confuſion, and judging that I ought to make a reply unto the King's diſcourſe: 'Sir, *ſaid I*, I know the obedi-'ence which I ought to render you at all times, 'when together with the quality of my King, you 'reſume that of my brother, and I will endeavour 'ſo to regulate my will by yours, that you ſhall 'have no cauſe to condemn me. 'My will, *anſwer-'ed the King with his former coldneſs*, ſhall be ſuch 'for the future, that you may eaſily conform to it, 'and I ſhould be very ſorry if I ſhould deſire any

'thing

'thing of you that might be disadvantageous or 'disagreeable to you. All the rest of our conver-sation was as cold as this, except it were the testi-monies which I gave the King of the joy I resented for his liberty and the good success of his affairs; and *Ariobarzanes* intermingled his discourse with ours, when he thought himself obliged to it by an handsom opportunity, behaved himself like a mo-dest person, who did respectfully consider the vi-olence which the King offered to himself for his sake. He went back with him, as he came in his company, and at this first visit we could have no particular converse together; but the next day having had the opportunity to enter-tain him with more liberty, I expressed to him the contentment I had in this glorious success of his arms, and the ingenious policy he used to gain *Adallas* his promise, by such discourses as suffi-ciently signified to him that I really loved him, and would willingly obey the King my brother when he should order me to marry him.

Ariobarzanes spake nothing to me but in the language of transports, which sufficiently disco-vering his passion, he made me a thousand dis-courses, which I cannot repeat to you, because the same passion made them to be without cohe-rence and connexion, and before we parted, he desired me to give him permission to press the King as much as he could to the performance of his promise. I saw him divers times besides with a great deal of liberty, and I had the more facility to do it, because the King did but rarely visit me, and when he did, did it very privately, and did so

restrain

reſtrain himſelf, that in his converſation there was not a word intermingled concerning that love which I had ſo much deteſted. I underſtood by all manner of tokens, that it was not extinguiſhed in his ſoul; but I hoped, that when I ſhould be farther off from him, abſence might diſſipate it; or rather, that when I ſhould be far diſtant from him, I ſhould no longer be afraid of the effects which it might produce, being fully reſolved as ſoon as he had beſtowed me upon *Ariobarzanes* to retire into *Armenia* with him, and not to ſtay any longer in the King my brother's Court, for fear of being importuned by him at a time, when it would be more difficult for me to bear with him.

Divers dayes paſſed away, during which the King rendred a great deal of honour and civility to *Ariobarzanes*, treating him not onely as a Kings ſon, but as a King to whom he had thoſe obligations which he had to him, and by all manner of careſſes and magnificent preſents he endeavored to make him beleeve that he would not be ungratefull to him for his good offices; but he did not ſpeak a word of me, and *Ariobarzanes*, who out of reſpect, delayed as much as he could to require the performance of his promiſe, was very much diſpleaſed to ſee that he made no mention of me, and took this ſilence for a very bad Omen. He was oftentimes about to ſpeak to him of it firſt; but the King alwayes deprived him of all opportunities, by putting him upon diſcourſes of a quite different ſubject; and if he had found *Ariobarzanes* to have been of a timorous and uncon-

confident ſpirit, he would certainly have hindred him for whole years together, from being ſo bold as to open his mouth to that purpoſe. In the mean time he expreſſed a mortal ſadneſs in all his actions; and whilſt his Subjects had made, and did every day make bonfires for the news that came of the abſolute retreat of all the Gariſons which *Merodates* had left in thoſe Towns which he had taken, that fire unluckily kindled in his ſoul, hindred him from aſſiſting at the other, and did ſo far deprive him of all ſenſibility of his own happineſs, that inſtead of appearing like a Conqueror, and as one triumphant, in the judgement of his people, he could not have looked with a more ſorrowfull countenance when he was priſoner to *Merodates*. *Ariobarzanes* himſelf could not but look upon his misfortune with ſome pitty; but as the cauſe of it was odious, ſo he could imagine no remedy for it, or at leaſt, the beſt he could finde was to haſten the execution of his deſign, and to take me ſpeedily out of the ſight of that Prince, to remove me from his memory.

In fine, not being able to continue any longer in that ſilence which the King did but too ſtrictly obſerve, and diſpoſing himſelf to ſpeak to him of it one day in my Gallery, where they were a walking together, after he had prepared his minde for it by his precedent diſcourſe, when the King ſaw that he could no longer avoid the hearing of that unwelcom propoſal, he was minded to prevent him, and looking upon the Prince with paſſion lively painted in his eyes: 'Well,

Ariobarzanes,

Ariobarzanes, ſaid he, *muſt I then needs part with* Olympia *to you?* *Ariobarzanes* ſeemed aſtoniſhed at this Diſcourſe, and after that he had continued ſome moments without a reply: *You ſhall not part with* Olympia *as a Lover*, ſaid he, *but you ſhall beſtow her upon me as her brother. Whether as a Lover, or as a brother*, anſwered *Adallas*, *I muſt keep my word; but you cannot exact it of me, and reduce me to the cruel neceſſity of a performance without throwing death into my boſome.* 'Sir, replyed '*Ariobarzanes*, if your diſtemper were of ſuch a 'nature, as that it might be remedied by an action 'of generoſity and franchiſe, you ſhould poſſibly 'find more of it in me than you have reaſon to 'expect; and it may be I ſhould have enough 'to force my inclinations in your favour, if inſtead 'of a Siſter from whom you can never expect any 'thing, you loved a Princeſs which might entertain your affections: But beleeve it Sir, I do 'no way contribute to your miſ-fortune, and 'though I ſhould quit *Olympia*, you would have 'never the more ſatisfaction in the love you 'have for her; and in brief though *Ariobarzanes* 'were out of the world, the Princeſs *Olympia* 'would never marry the King her brother. 'Well, 'replyed *Adallas*, with an action full of deſpair, 'that which the gods have decreed will come; and having ſpoken theſe words he went and ſhut himſelf up in his Cloſet, and would ſee no body all that day.

Ariobarzanes being troubled at this converſation, and highly diſpleaſed to ſee himſelf a great deal farther off than he thought, from the effect

of his hopes, came to render me a visit, with a countenance which partly discovered the displeasure he resented; and as soon as he had accosted me, not being able to dissemble that which he had upon his heart, 'I see Madam, *said he*, 'that I am not so neer the Haven as I imagined; 'my fortune is no more changed than *Adallas's* 'mind, and I shall never cease to be unhappy, be-'cause he will never cease to be ungrateful. Be-'ing inforced by the necessity of his affairs, and 'the fear of death which threatned him, he gave 'me his word which he had no intention to keep; 'but either let him put me to death whilst I am 'in his power, or let him not think to use me thus 'without answering it; and after that he hath 'gotten all the services out of me which he could 'desire, let him consider more than once that 'tis 'to no contemptible person that he hath engaged 'his word. He uttered these words which such an action as I never saw him use before; but he had no sooner acquainted me with the cause of his anger, but I found it to be very just, and conjectured as well as he, that indeed the King had no designe to performe his promise. I used all the Arguments that possibly I could to re-compose his mind, and to mitigate his resentments, but he was very uncapable of relishing my consolations, neither was I in any good condition to give him any, really participating with him in his affliction; and when I would have preached patience to him, 'There is no patience in the 'World, *said he*, that can brook this usage: If

'I

'I do receive it, and you be not minded to attempt
'a ſecond flight for my ſake, and to truſt your
'ſelf to the conduct of a Prince to whom you
'have given hopes of poſſeſſing you; will you
'pleaſe to conſent, that I ſhould arm all the friends
'which the world can furniſh me with, and come
'in the head of fifty thouſand men to demand of
'*Adallas* the execution of his promiſe? 'All your
'intentions are very juſt, *replyed I*, but the effects
'of them are not ſo eaſie, and beſides that my du-
'ty would oppoſe my retreat with you, which you
'ſeem to propoſe, the execution of it would be
'now impoſſible; and ſince my firſt flight *Adallas*
'hath deprived me of all means to attempt a ſecond,
'therefore there is no thinking upon that; and as
'for the war you ſpeak of, I ſhould think my ſelf
'very unfortunate to cauſe ſo much blood to be
'ſhed upon my occaſion; and beſides, the diſtance
'is ſo great between your Country and ours, the
'paſſages by Sea ſo long and ſo difficult for the
'conduct of an Army, and the events of War ſo
'doubtful, that I ſhall never adviſe you to follow
'that way. 'What would you have me to do then,
'*cryed the afflicted Ariobarzanes*, and what means
'can I have to acquire you, if you diſ-approve of
'all that I have left? 'I know not, *anſwered I*, and
'all that I can really proteſt to you, is, that I am
'as ſenſible of our common miſ-fortune as you
'can deſire, and I have ſtill ſome hope to ſee A-
'*dallas* in a better minde, if we mannage his ſpi-
'rit gently, not knowing that ever he received
'any reproach for having failed of his word.
By theſe diſcourſes and ſome others I diſpoſed the

ſpirit of *Ariobarzanes* which was naturally very courteous to moderate his reſentments ſo long as things were not grown deſperate, and yet not to loſe the opportunity of ſolliciting the King in a mild way, and of moving him to a conſideration of his honour ingaged in his promiſe.

The next day the King who would not ſee any body after the laſt converſation he had had with *Ariobarzanes*, came out of his Chamber, and came almoſt all alone to viſit me in mine. *Ariobarzanes* whether out of deſign, or by accident I know not, came in immediatly after, and I ſaw very well that the King and he could not look one upon the other without changing of colour; but the King being reſolved what he would ſay to me, the Princes preſence could not hinder him, and beginning to ſpeak, though with a very ill-aſſured action: *Madam*, ſaid he, *if you could have conquerered thoſe ſcruples which hindred you from loving me, or rather that ſtrong averſion, which hath been the only cauſe of all the miſ-fortunes of my life, by beſtowing your ſelf upon me, you would have married a King, and have worn a very conſiderable Crown upon your head; but if you marry* Ariobarzanes, *how illuſtrious ſo ever his birth is, you can never hope to be a Queen; and the Scepter of the* Armenians *which is in his brothers hands, ſo as it is never likely to come into his, will not exempt you from paſſing your days amongſt the* Armenians *as a private perſon.* This Diſcourſe of the Kings being made in *Ariobarzanes* preſence did very ſenſibly afflict me, and fearing leſt the Prince being intereſſed and obliged to make a reply, ſhould have done

done it too ſharply, I gave him a hint with my eye that he ſhould leave the care of it to me, and preventing him juſt as he was about to open his mouth: *Sir*, ſaid I to the King, *though the Prince* Ariobarzanes *could never hope for Crowns, his birth is ſublime enough to ſatisfie the ambition of the greateſt Princeſs upon earth, and the merit of his perſon great enough to make it preferrable before the greateſt Kings; and beſides if fortune ſecond his vertue, he may yet expect a Crown, and it is probable that he, that did ſo valiantly defend yours, or rather that ſo generouſly ſnatched it from your enemies to reſtore it to you, may make uſe of his Sword with the ſame ſucceſs, and conquer one for himſelf.* 'You may Madam, *added the impatient Prince, who could no longer contain himſelf*; 'You may adde 'to that which your goodneſs cauſes you to ſay 'on my behalf, that when the King your brother 'was a priſoner to *Merodates*, and ſaw his Throne 'turned topſie-turvey, ſtanding in fear of the 'enemies ſword which hanged over his head, he 'made no ſuch reflection; but after he had repre-'ſented very civilly to me, what nothing but ge-'neroſity could oblige me to do in his favour, 'without demurring upon the want of a Crown 'with which he reproaches me, he promiſed me 'the Princeſs *Olympia* for my recompence. 'Yes, 'cryed the King quite tranſported with fury; Yes 'I did promiſe thee *Olympia*; and ſince thou doeſt 'demand the performance of that promiſe with 'ſo much rigour, I will inviolably keep it; it ſhall 'never be objected to me that I brake it, and I ac-'quit my ſelf of it from this moment, by putting

'*Olympia* into thy power and giving thee leave to
'to marry her. Did I promiſe thee any more?
'No Sir, *immediately replyed the Prince*: 'I diſen-
'gage my ſelf then of my word, *anſwered* Adallas,
'in giving thee *Olympia*; thou mayſt marry her
'to day if thou wilt, but thou muſt reſolve to dye
'to morrow; I have promiſed thee *Olympia*; but I
'did not promiſe thee to let thee live in poſſeſſi-
'on of her, nor to let him triumph over my life
'who hath proved my murderer in ſeeming the
'defender of my People: Reſolve thy ſelf upon
'this choice when thon pleaſeſt; if there be any
'cruelty in it, thou haſt taught it me by thy exam-
'ple, and if thou canſt reproach me with any thing,
'tis not with falſifying my word. I was ſo troubled
and ſo terrified at theſe cruel words of *Adallas*,
that I had hardlie any ſenſibilitie or underſtand-
ing left, and I was ſo extreamelie amazed, that
I had ſcarcelie ſo much power as to caſt my eyes
one while upon the cruel *Adallas*, and an other
while upon the unfortunate *Artabarzanes*. But the
Prince did hardlie ſeem to be moved at all, and
looking upon *Adallas* with an action full of ſcorn,
'The poſſeſſion of *Olympia* which thou offereſt
'me, *ſaid he*, is of ſo high a value that thou ſhalt
'not ſee me waver in the choice which thou pre-
'ſenteſt to me; and ſince I cannot expect ſo glo-
'rious a recompence from ſuch an ungratefull and
'cruell perſon as thou art, without purchaſing it
'with my life, thou ſhalt ſee me yield it up to thy
'rage without regret, when thou haſt beſtowed
'that upon my love, which thou oweſt unto it:
'Give me the Princeſs then to day, and ſince the

gods

'gods do judge that I deserve that happiness for 'no longer a continuance, dispose of my destinie 'to morrow as thou wilt. 'Thou shalt be satis-'fied, *replied* Adallas, *more furious and more trans-'ported then before*, and thou mayst, when thou 'pleasest enjoy a felicity, which thou shalt survive 'but for one daies space. 'I have lived long enough 'for thy ends, *answered* Ariobarzanes, seeing that 'from the miserable estate wherein I saw thee 'implore my valor to save thy life, I have brought 'thee into a condition to threaten and attack 'mine. 'If I offer any violence to thy life, *inter-'rupted* Adallas, and if I sacrifice it to my mis-'fortune, 'tis according to thy own will; but if 'thou lovest it so well as to free me of my promise, 'and to content thy self with any other recom-'penses but *Olympia*, thou shalt know that nothing 'but my misfortune makes me ungrateful, and that ''tis my despair rather then my inclination that 'transports me to cruelty. Keep *thy self* replied the Prince, *keep thy self to thy proposition, as I continue firm to mine*; *except* Olympia *thou hast nothing in thy power but what is far below me and the least of my services*; *and with* Olympia *whom thou owest me, I prefer the death which thou presentest me with, before thy friendship and thy Crown.*

During this discourse, having had time to recover out of my former astonishment, and to consider the interest which it did concerne me to take in that contestation, I did not permit it to go any farther without interruption, and not judging it convenient to dissemble any part of my thoughts in that extremity of affairs: 'Do not think, *said*

'I, Prince of *Armenia*, that thy life and perſon 'are ſo inconſiderable to me, that I can conſent 'to the cruell agreement which thou makeſt with 'this ungratefull man; I ſhall be thine, if the 'gods have ſo decreed it, whatſoever *Adallas* can 'do to hinder it, but I will not be thine only for 'a day, neither oughteſt thou to accept of any 'condition not common to us both; though the 'propoſition of this barbarian ſhould be put in ex-'ecution, his fortune would not be one jot the 'better, and though he were not my brother, he 'hath rendred himſelf too unworthy of any hopes 'that he might have for the Widow of *Ariobar-'zanes*. Reſerve thy life then for that which the 'Gods have ordained it for, and if Heaven will 'not permit me to be thine, be aſſured that I will 'never be any mans elſe. *Ariobarzanes* being ex-treamly moved at my words threw himſelf at my feet, notwithſtanding the preſence of *Adallas*, and all his conſtancy could not hinder him from be-dewing them with ſome tears. The King not be-ing able to endure this action, and the words that I had ſpoken which filled him with deſpite, flung out of the chamber in a furious tranſport, after that he had again proteſted that he would keep his reſolution; and *Ariobarzanes* ſtaying there after him, made me ſuch tender and ſuch paſſio-nate diſcourſes, that I could not forbear ſhedding an abundance of tears, and comforting him by the promiſe which I often made him, that I would beſtow my ſelf upon him as ſoon as I could do it without puting his life in danger.

We parted for that day without taking any re-ſoluti-

solution, and we met again for some days after to seek out the most probable expedients to remedie our misfortune; but in the mean while the noise of what had past being spread over all the Court, filled it with astonishment and confusion, and the vertue of *Ariobarzanes* being dear to the *Thracians*, his birth being known, and the memory of the great actions which he had done in their favour being fresh, and the Kings promise divulged and received with joy, there was not a person in the Court to whom this last effect of the Kings ingratitude was not odious, and who did not take the liberty openly to murmure at it. At last the chiefe of the Council, being assembled, went to the palace, and ventured to represent to the King the consequences that might enfue upon this proceeding of his, as well by the aversion which he would cause in his peoples minds by the continuance of his failings, as by the danger of a war which he might draw upon him, causing *Armenia* and the greatest part of *Asia* to take up armes against him; And in brief, they remonstrated so many things to him, that though he heard them with impatience, and at first flew out with a great deal of violence, yet at last he told them that he would think once more what he had to do, and the next day he would acquaint them with his resolution.

In the mean time, if on one side I afflicted my self, *Ariobarzanes* being full of fiery indignation dreamed of nothing but revenge, aud besides the interest of his love, considering the injurious usage he received, as an outrage which a Prince ought

not

not to endure, he already thought of arming all his friends and Allies. 'Ah! tis too 'much, *ſaid he*, tis too much to endure the 'ingratitude of a barbarian patiently, and I 'ought not to have ſuffered ſo much without 'making of him feel the effects of my juſt 'reſentment; I ſhall not be ſo forſaken yet, 'by the King my brother, and the Princes our 'Allies, but that I can intereſſe them in my 'quarrel. I will cover the Sea with ſhips, 'and face *Bizantium* with other Sailes then 'thoſe of *Merodates* which I burnt, and o-'ther Troops then thoſe of *Cherſoneſus* which 'I defeated for that ungrateful man; I may 'poſſibly put him again into the condition out of 'which I freed him, and it may be, I may ſee 'him again in ſuch an extremity, that he ſhall 'be glad to receive peace, and to offer me *Olym-'pia*.

He had paſſed a whole night in theſe imagi nations, and the day following he was already fully reſolved, when contrary to his expectation, he was informed that the King was coming to viſit him. He did ſo little look for this viſit, conſidering upon what terms the King and he parted, that hewas ſurprized at it, and the King was come into his Chamber before he had determined how to treat with him. The King accoſted him with a ſerene countenance (though with a little care, one might have obſerved a great deal of conſtraint in it) and without deferring to acquaint him with the occaſion of his viſit: 'I come, *ſaid he*, to beg your

'pardon

'pardon for the faults which my passion made me
'commit, and to intreat you to impute all the
'effects of my ingratitude to the same Love where-
'of you are sensible, and which is the only cause of
'all our quarrels. I am resolved to keep my word
'with you inviolably, and to put *Olympia* into
'your power, as a recompence most justly due to
'the greatness of your services and the merit of
'your person. But because it is only by your own
'word that we know that you are Prince of Ar-
'*menia*, though I will make no question of the
'truth of it, yet to avoid the blame which other-
'wise I might incur, you may be pleased to give
'me leave to follow the advice of my Council, who
'have desired that the knowledge which you have
'given us of your birth should be confirmed to us
'before that you espouse the Princess. Yet I do
'not desire to detain her here till we have received
'that confirmation; that time, perhaps would seem
'too long to the impatience of your love, and I
'shall be willing my self to send her out of my
'sight as soon as may be, that in her absence I
'may find a remedy for that cruell passion which
'hath been the cause of all my misfortunes. To
'morrow without any longer delay, I will send her
'on shipboard with you, to go towards *Armenia*,
'under your conduct, but you must allow her to be
'accompanied by some person of quality amongst
'my Subjects, and a convoy agreeable to her con-
'dition, and you must promise me that you will not
'marry her till you arrive at the King your bro-
'thers Court, and have made your self known to
'the Princess and those that bear her company to

'be

'be the Prince *Ariobarzanes*. I owe this care at leaſt,
'to *Olympia's* quality, though I give abſolute credit
'to that which you have told me concerning your
'birth, and you muſt not take it ill that out of de-
'cency I obſerve this formality in an action of this
'importance.

Ariobarzanes was almoſt raviſhed with joy to hear theſe words from the King, and being well aſſured that he could make the truth of what he had told us concerning his birth appear in *Armenia*, both to me and to thoſe that accompanied me, he found nothing diſadvantageous to himſelf in the King's propoſition, aud therefore very readily embraced it: 'Sir (*ſaid he*) it was alwayes hoped
'that yout Vertue would render it ſelf Miſtris of
'your Paſſion; and that it could not abſolutely
'forget it ſelf, though it was obſcured with ſome
'clouds which Love might produce in the ſublim-
'eſt Souls. I receive the honor you do me with a
'great deal of joy and reſpect; and I ſhall not be
'diſſatisfied my ſelf to certifie the Princeſs and the
'perſons of her Retinue of the truth of my Birth,
'before I attain to the favor of enjoying her. I
'aſſure my ſelf that the King my Brother will teſti-
'fie to your Subjects how joyfull he is of our Alli-
'ance; and that by this action you will reſtore
'tranquillity to your mind, and all its luſtre to your
'former Reputation. After theſe words, and ſome others full of Civility, the King conducted him into my Chamber; where, to free me quickly out of the ſurprize I was in to ſee them come in together, conſidering what had paſſed between them at the laſt Viſit, he made me the ſame Diſcourſe that he had

had made to the Prince, he deſired me to pardon him for the diſpleaſures he had done me, and prayed me to diſpoſe my ſelf to go the next day along with *Ariobarzanes*, being unwilling any longer to be expoſed to a ſight of that which would alwaies hinder his Cure, and might poſſibly caſt him again into thoſe misfortunes which he had lately eſcaped.

I doe not deny, my faire Princeſſes, but that the Kings diſcourſe filled me with as much joy as I was capable to receive, and though I endeavored partly to diſſemble it, the jealous King perceived enough to renew his greif. I proteſted to him that I had no other deſigne but to obey him, and that whatſoever eſteem I had for *Ariobarzanes*, I had alwaies declared to him that I would never give him any greater proofes of it, without the conſent of thoſe perſons to whom I owed that deference; I told him that I ſhould never have deſired to part from him, if I had not been too well acquainted with the bad effects which my preſence produced in relation to his repoſe and mine, and that, ſince he deſired that I ſhould goe, I would be ready when he pleaſed, promiſing him according to *Ariobarzanes*'s example, not to marry him till I knew him very well to be Prince of *Armenia*. The King ſeemed to be very much ſatisfied when things were thus agreed, he made very magnificent preſents to the Prince and me, and deſired us oftentimes to pardon him, if he could not yet reſolve upon this ſeparation without ſome teſtimonies of griefe. We did not thinke it ſtrange, but did rather wonder very much that he was ſo ſuddenly inclined

clined to a thing which a little before he seemed so averse from.

I will not detaine you any longer with an unprofitable relation of those things which ordinarily pass in actions of that nature. I took my leave, and received the farewells of the whole Court of *Thrace*, where without vanity I may speake it, I left some regret to those persons who were acquainted with me, amongst whom I had the good fortune not to be hated, and employed the rest of that day in necessarie preparations for my departure. The next day all things were ready, and the joyfull *Ariobarzanes* received me from the King's hands to conduct me into a great and magnificent vessell, which *Euribiades* (a man of the greatest quality in *Thrace*, and one of the King's chiefest confidents) commanded for my conduct, with two hundred men for our convoy. We took our leaves of the King and the whole Court, which accompanied us to the Sea-side, and there were some teares shed upon both sides, though in the King's face and actions I found more moderation than I had expected. At last we went aboard the vessel, and set saile from the port of *Bizantium*, taking the way towards *Armenia* by the *Ægean* Sea, with a designe to goe by Sea to the fartheſt part of *Cilicia*, and finish our voyage from thence by land. I know not how to represent to you the joy which appeared in the discourse, and all the actions of *Ariobarzanes*, now he supposed himself to be upon the point of attaining to that which he accounted his supreme felicity; what transports he expressed to me in all his words, what caresses and

presents

preſents he made, of thoſe which he had received from the King, to thoſe that were of our convoy, and what greater recompence he promiſed them when he arrived in *Armenia*. For my part, I confeſs, I was very much ſatisfied to ſee my ſelf freed from *Adallas*'s perſecutions, and to ſee my ſelf upon the point of acknowledging freely the affections of a Prince very worthy of mine, and for whom I had conceived ſo much.

We paſſed the houres in a very pleaſing converſation, and I did more and more diſcover ſuch charmes in the Princes diſpoſition as redoubled my amity. The memory of our paſt misfortunes began to grow out of date, and was left, as far as *Thrace*, behind us, and in ſhort, we thought our ſelves ſecure from all calamities, when fortune made us know that ſhe was not reconciled to us, and that we had no reaſon to put any confidence in her continual volubility. We found our ſelves in greater miſeries, and more formidable dangers than thoſe which we had eſcaped, the relation whereof you ſhall now receive, though I aſſure my ſelf, it will not be without aſtoniſhment and horror.

We had ſailed foure dayes with a favourable wind, and we had reaſon to hope for the ſame tranquillity in the reſt of our voyage, when I ſaw one of the chiefe of thoſe who had commiſſion to conduct us, named *Antenor*, a man full of valor, and upon whom ſince the beginning of our voyage the Prince had beſtowed particular markes of his eſteem, come into the Cabin where *Ariobarzanes* was with me. He accoſted us with an action which

ſignified

signified the importance of those things which h
had to acquaint us with, and addressing himse
to the Prince, without standing upon those civili
ties which he was wont to render us; Sir, *said he*
'prepare your self to defend your life with a smal
'number of men who desire to dye at your feet.
'*Euribiades* hath lately acquainted us with the
'King's intention, and shewed us an order writte
'with his own hand, by which we are comman
'ed to throw you into the Sea, and to carry back
'the Princess to *Bizantium*. *Euribiades* is resolved
'to put it in execution, though I have endeavo
'ed as much as I could to divert him from it, and
'he hath now overpowered the resistance which
'he found amongst some of our companions, who
'were immediately stricken with horror at the
'news. There are above thirtie besides my self who
'are resolved to defend you to the last drop of their
'blood; you have almost such a number of do
'mesticks who may arme themselves for the de
'fence of their Prince, and for their own safety;
'and though our Enemies be thrice as many as we,
'your valor will partly supplie our weakness, and
'if we must perish, as the danger is very great, we
'will first revenge our deaths by the destruction of
'some part of these barbarians. *Antenor* had lea
sure to finish this discourse to us, by reason of the
astonishment which had seized upon us at the be
ginning of it; and he had hardly done speaking,
nor I scarcely begun to cry out with transport,
when we saw that number of generous men come
into the Cabin, who were minded to dy in the de
fence of *Ariobarzanes*. The Prince being quickly
resolved

resolved advanced towards them with a very assured countenance; and whilst his domesticks drew up about us and armed themselves with all speed, 'My friends, *said he to them*, there was little probability that *Adallus* should become vertuous 'after those actions which he had committed; I 'am sorry that your generosity casts you into so 'great a danger for the love of me; but if I cannot 'dissuade you from the designe which you have to 'expose your selves to death with me, let us dye at 'least in such a manner that a good part of our 'enemies may not rejoyce in our destruction.

He had hardly done speaking these words, but *Euribiades* plainly perceivnig that his design being discovered he could not execute it but by open force, appeared in the head of his men at the Cabin dore. I thrust my self before him with a great cry, and being desirous to try if I could divert him from his resolution by my presence and my discourse: 'Euribiades, *said I*, doe you, so little consider what 'you owe to your Princess, and wil you murther him 'before her face who ought to be her husband, a 'Prince from whom you have received such good 'offices? 'Madam, *briskly replyed Euribiades*, I am 'very sorry that I have received this commission; 'but my life lies at stake, if I doe not obey my 'King. 'Begin with me then, *cryed I*, and make 'thy passage through my heart to hurt *Ariobarza-* '*nes*: thou hast no other way open to come at him, 'and thou must shed all my blood, before thou 'spillest the first drop of his. As I spake these words, I kept close to the dore being resolved to be killed there, rather than give them passage, and

I plainly saw that my words immediately raised a murmur amongst those men, and in conclusion drew ten or twelve more of them to our party, who with the same courage as the first came to joyne with them, and entred into my Cabin by the other dore, which belonged to *Ariobarzanes*'s Cabin. 'Twas the same way that *Euribiades* would have rushed in at with some of his partie, making some difficulty to pass over me, and fearing to put me in danger of my life, betwixt the swords of both parties; but he found the Prince at the entry, who being completely armed, and holding his shield in his left hand, did so defend the passage against him, that the two first that came fell dead at his feet. *Antenor* and his companions, with the Princes domesticks, amounting in all to the number of seventy men or thereabout, ranked themselves about him, and did so encourage themselves by his valor, that they quickly made *Euribiades* know, that without losing a good part of his men he could not execute his designe: and 'tis certain that if he had resolved to force his entrance into the Cabin, and to fight in a narrow place, where he could not make use of all his advantages, though he had been a great deale stronger, he would have gotten nothing but shame and loss; but judging that if they fought at large, the Prince though endued with never so admirable valor, would not be able with threescore men to sustaine the brunt of above a hundred and sixty, he commanded them to pull down the boards of both Cabins, and to lay all the top of the vessel open. That which he commanded was put in execution with so much speed,

that

that within a few moments there was no ſeparation between the Cabins and the reſt of the veſſell, and the Prince was neceſſitated to reſolve to defend himſelf by open force againſt his enemies who had liberty to aſſaile him on every ſide: And ſo he did with ſuch prodigious effects of valor, that his enemies trembled at it, and were more affraid of his fury than of as many men more as made up ther number. Few that came near him retired without receiving mortal wounds at his hands; and ſometimes advancing before his company, and flying amongſt the barbarians like a Lyon, he killed the boldeſt of them, and made the reſt retreat to the ſide of the veſſel.

Whilſt theſe things paſſed, I ſent up cryes and prayers towards Heaven, and deteſting *Adallas's* black infidelity, I begged aſſiſtance of the gods with a face quite drowned in tears. Above twentie men of the Princes party were already ſlain, and above fortie of out Enemies, when *Ariobarzanes* ſeeing *Euribiades* eagerly purſuing his deſtruction, and encouraging his men with his voice as much as was poſſible, he reſolved either to haſten his own death, or to be the death of that cruell man. Though he had alwaies had this intention, he was ſo cloſe beſet that he had not the opportunity to put it in execution, but then deſpiſing all dangers and obſtacles, he flew immediately to him through all thoſe that defended him, and in ſpite of all their reſiſtance, he thruſt his ſword into his body up to the hilts This revenge (which for all that he could not execute without receiving ſome ſlight wounds) redoub-

led his fierceneſs, and ſeeing him fall dead amongſt his men: 'Thou ſhalt not rejoyce, *ſaid he*, in the 'ſucceſs of thy enterpriſe, and thou ſhalt not car-'ry *Adallas* the news of *Ariobarzanes* death, now '*Euribiades* is dead. His men were not diſcouraged for all that; for he had a Nephew amongſt them, who being afflicted at the loſs of his Uncle, animated them to revenge it; and fell on amongſt the formoſt with a great deale of eagerneſs. What ſhall I ſay more unto you? the combat was very hot, and was maintained in ſuch a manner, that all the veſſel ſwam with blood, and the deck was covered with dead bodies; the cryes of the wounded and dying men reached heaven with a terrible noiſe; and I did ſo accompany them with mine, and my Maids, who melted into teares round about me, that poſſibly there was never ſeen ſuch a ſpectacle of deſolation and terror.

At laſt the valiant *Ariobarzanes* after he had done things above all credibility, and had covered himſelf from head to foot with the blood of his enemies, with the aſſiſtance of his faithful defenders had ſacrificed above a hundred of them to his vengeance; but againſt threeſcore and above that ſtill oppoſed him, he had not above twelve or fifteen left, and thoſe almoſt all covered over with wounds; and though by great good luck, and the aſſiſtance of his arms, he had received but very ſlight wounds, yet he was ſo wearied and tired, that he could hardly heave up his arm, or hold his ſword, and there was great probability that ere long he would fall amongſt the reſt, conſidering that he was neither immortal,

nor

nor invulnerable; when contrary to our expectation the gods ſent in to our aſſiſtance three men which the trouble we were in had hindred us from diſcovering, and which invironed our Ship before that we had ſcarcely perceived them. This ſight having tranſported me with joy, I ran to the firſt men that I ſaw appear, and ſtretching out my hands to them in a ſupplicating poſture, I conjured them to aſſiſt againſt the cruelty of our enemies. Without returning any anſwer to my words, they did what I deſired of them; and after they had ſtayed a little while to look upon the inequality of the combate, they grappled our veſſel, and entred it in three places at once. They preſently aſſiſted the weakeſt ſide, and having eaſily, by reaſon of their number, cut in pieces the greateſt part of our enemies, the reſt of them threw down their arms and cryed out for quarter.

At the ſame time the Prince not being able to ſtand any longer for weakneſs and wearineſs, ſate down amongſt the dead bodies, leaning his back againſt the Maſt, and letting his head and arms fall into a careleſs poſture, not having ſtrength either to thanke his defenders, or to ſtir out of his place. I preſently ran to him ſeeing him in that condition, and with the help of my Maids, diſcharging him of his armour, I began to viſit his wounds, and endeavoured to ſtop his blood. They which had ſuccoured us looked earneſtly upon me whileſt I was thus employed, and having ſeen the laſt effects of the Princes valour with admiration, they gave order that the Chi-

rurgions which they had in their Company, ſhould viſit his wounds, and give him that aſſiſtance which was neceſſary. The Prince, through thoſe perſons that were buſied about his aſſiſtance, looking upon me with eyes that ſignified his acknowledgment and affection: *Madam*, ſaid he, *the remainders of this life of mine are not worth the pains you take for their preſervation, and I ſhould conjure you to take leſs care of them, if they were not in a manner neceſſary for your ſervice ſtill. Your life*, replyed I, *is too dear to me to be neglected, and there is no reaſon why you ſhould defend it with ſo admirable a valour to no purpoſe.* I ſpake theſe words to him, being full of a mortal apprehenſion, but it was immediatly diſſipated by the ſearch and report of the Chirurgions who aſſured us, and made it evidently appear to us, that his wounds were of no importance; and that he would not be obliged, except he were ſo minded to keep his bed the next day. When this aſſurance had expelled my fears, and had reſtored me to a condition of thinking upon our fortune, I charged *Ericia* privatly to forbid thoſe men of ours that were left, and thoſe of *Euribiades's* party which were ſaved, to diſcover the truth of our condition without my leave, fearing that I might be fallen into the hands of ſome perſons, who upon conſideration of ſome intereſt might put me again into the power of the King my brother. My will was exactly performed by *Ericia*, and they that enqnired were only told that we were *Thracians*, and were going upon important occaſions into *Armenia*.

But

But observe, my fair Princesses, what our fortune was, and how that pittiless Goddess did persevere in persecuting of us. I saw my dear *Ariobarzanes* miraculously escaped from a great danger, and it is certain that I resented this happiness with all the joy that my soul was able to receive; but it was the will of Heaven to check it with too severe a moderation, and the same destiny which brought in men to our assistance, caused us to fall into the hands of Pirates; they were Pirates indeed who had rescued us, and the most cruel of those who had escaped from great *Pompey's* victories. At first, the strangeness of the Spectacle which was presented to their eyes, and some small sence of humanity in relation to the pittifull condition wherein they found us, made them for a few moments suspend their ordinary barbarousness; but when their first astonishment was dissipated, and they had time to bethink themselves, they discovered their ordinary condition, and quickly made us know into what hands we were fallen. They began to share as their own goods all that was in our vessel, they clapt all our Souldiers into the chain; and as for our parts whom they judged to have some authority over the rest, they told us that we must resolve to support the change of our fortune; that of free persons we were to become slaves; and must dispose our selves to live in that condition, or find out some means to redeem our liberty at a high rate. This discourse did so amaze me at the first, that I knew not what reply to make; but I was much more surprized, when I saw the

Commanders of the three Veſſels conſult together about their ſhares, and knew by the concluſion of their diſcourſe that I was to be ſeparated from my dear Prince, and he to whoſe lot I fell urged me to go into his ſhip. *Ariobarzanes*, as feeble and tired as he was, having heard this diſcourſe, eryed out as well as I, and raiſing himſelf upon the Mattreſs whereon he lay: 'You 'ſhall not part us, *ſaid he to the Pirates*, you ſhall 'not part us, except you part my ſoul from my 'body; and my weakneſs ſhall not hinder me 'from diſpatching the firſt that ſhall go about to 'execute this cruelty againſt us. As he ſpake theſe words, he got quite up, whileſt I laying hold upon his arm, 'No *Ariamenes*, *ſaid I*, I will not 'leave you, unleſs I leave my life too; and theſe 'cruel men may more eaſily deprive me of that, 'than force me to go from you. The Barbarians were not moved at all at this ſad Spectacle, and after that they had publikely declared that they would meet within a moneth hard by *Alexandria*, he to whom I was appointed, taking me by the arm, pulled me by force from *Ariobarzanes*, and with the aid of his companions carried me towards his veſſel.

The Prince being furious and deſperate at this ſight, ran to his Sword, either to ſeek his death in my defence, or to be the death of thoſe cruel men; but they fell upon him being weak and diſarmed, and having gotten him down they bound him faſt, and put him into a condition that he could not give me any aſſiſtance. I had time to ſee that action before I went out of the Veſſel, and

and I was so much moved at it, that not being able to resist this last attack of my mis-fortune, I fell into a swoon between the arms of these men that carried me, and did not come again to my self, till after I had been a good while in the other vessel, when that which carried away my dear *Artabarzanes* was possibly above a thousand furlongs distant from me. I know not how to tell you my fair Princesses, what I did or said upon this terrible effect of my mis-fortune: all the constancy which I had made use of in all the other accidents of my life, abandoned me in this last, and exclamations seemed too weak to ease my grief; doubtless I had thrown my self into the Sea, if I had not been carefully looked to and prevented. In fine, I did so torment my self, that I was seized upon by a violent Fever, which within a few days reduced me to such a condition that they despaired of my life. The only favour that I received from fortune on this occasion, and which indeed was of no small concernment to me, was that my faithful *Ericia* was the companion of my captivity, and none of my Maids but she were permitted to follow me. The rest of them fell to the other Commanders shares; and I should have sadly deplored their mis-fortune, if my own had not been great enough to take up all my thoughts. 'Twas a great deal of comfort to me to see *Ericia* neer me, and to hear and endure from her, that which her affection made her to speak to defend me from despair. But in a short time my malady brought me to that pass, that nothing was expected but my death; yet the

the Gods were not pleased that that should put a period to my mis-fortunes, and being escaped by *Ericia's* continual persecutions, who incessantly begged of me to preserve my life for *Ariobarzanes*, and promised me that by the goodness of the gods I might be permitted to see him once again, I continued in such a condition for all that that no bodie could know me. I always thought that this sickness was my greatest happiness, and I have thanked the gods a thousand times for sending it me as a defence of my honor; for it did so efface that little beauty which the Commander of the Pirates had observed in my face, and upon which he had some design, that finding some remainders of it, and seeing that in a months time I did not mend at all, he judged me more proper for the grave then for his love, and so left me at quiet.

At the months end we did not fail to go to *Alexandria*, where the Pirate valuing me no more then another, in the condition wherein he saw me, sold me to some Merchants of *Alexandria* with whom he had Commerce, and some days after those Merchants sold us to *Cornelius*, in whose service we have continued with the rest of his slaves above two months, just as you see us. I would not discover my self, nor use any endeavor to recover my libertie, because I remembred that *Aricbarzanes* had heard as well as I, when the Pirate who carried me away promised to be at *Alexandria*, and I did not doubt but if he could recover his libertie by any meanes he would have affection enough for me to look after me, and to

come

come to *Alexandria* in hope of hearing some news of me. The gods have been pleased that the effect should be conformable to my expectation; for this day have I seen *Ariobarzanes*, and I know that he is in *Alexandria*: If they permit that he be unfaithful to me, I shall only have prolonged my life for my greater mis-fortune, and to finish with a more violent grief than I should have been sensible of amongst the waves; but if he hath preserved his fidelity, as I am willing to expect from his vertue, and very great probabilities, I hope for a change in my fortune as advantageous as I can desire, and such a one my fair Princesses, as I would wish to see in yours.

The End of the Second Book.

HYMEN's

HYMEN'S *Præludia*:

OR,

LOVE'S Master-piece.

PART. VII. LIB. III.

ARGUMENT.

Olympia *having finished her Story*, Candace *and* Elisa *return to their lodging, where they are visited the next morning by* Agrippa *and* Cornelius, *who present the two famous Poets* Virgil *and* Ovid *to the Princesses. Divers handsom Discourses passe amongst them, which being ended,* Elisa *and* Candace *desire* Cornelius *to give them liberty to take a solitary Walk along the Sea-shore; He grants their request, though somewhat unwillingly, but appoints a Convoy to attend them at a distance to secure them from all ill accidents. As they are preparing to go,* Olympia *comes into the chamber, and immediatly after,* Philadelph, Ariobarzanes *and* Arsinoe *come to visit the Princesses. Their mutual complements being ended,* Olympia *takes an occasion to discover her self to* Ariobarzanes *who*

is

is infinitely surprized with joy at the sight of her. She goes with Ariobarzanes *and* Arsinoe *to their lodgings; and leaves* Elisa *and* Candace *to their intended journy. When they are all gone,* Agrippa *takes* Ovid *with him to his Chamber; and there engages him to give him a relation of what had passed between the Princess* Julia *and himself; Which having premised his Love to* Cipassis, *he does at large; and at the end of the story* Agripga *is invited by* Cornelius *to ride out and meet the Princesses at their returne from their walke.*

THe Princes of *Thrace* concluded the relation of her adventures in this manner; and the two faire Princesses who had hearkned to it with attention and astonishment, no sooner heard the end of it, but they were very desirous to express what interest they took in her fortune, whatsoever it might be. The Queen being not so sad as *Elisa* was, and consequently more capable to participate of anothers misfortunes, or at least to express her self upon that occasion, began the discourse; and pressing *Olimpia's* hand with an action full of the markes of her amity, 'My faire Princes, *said she*, I see very well that 'fortune hath spared you no more than us; and 'that you may make the third with us, amongst 'persons of our rank, who have been the most ex-'posed to her cruell persecutions; but the Gods 'be thanked that your mishaps are arrived at their 'period, and by the coming of your well beloved 'Prince, your condition is likely to be happily 'changed. I shall look upon that change with a

'great

'great deale of joy, *added the ſad Eliſa*, or at leaſt 'ſaid ſhe, *recalling her ſelf*, with all the joy that 'can be reſented by a mind quite ſwallowed up of 'affliction. 'I doe not deſpaire, *replyed Candace*, 'but that we ſhall ſhortly receive the ſame con-'ſolation upon your account, and if I may give 'credit to the preſages which I have of your 'fortune, you may very well expect it. 'May it 'pleaſe the gods, *anſwered the deſolate Princeſs*, 'that your hopes may be well grounded; but I have 'ſo little hope left that no good will ever happen 'to me, which will not infinitely ſurpriſe me. 'I 'ſaid as much as you, *replyed the Queen*, when I 'beleeved by all the probabilities in the world that '*Ceſario* was ſlain in the battaile which he fought 'againſt *Tiribazus*. 'And I had not much greater 'grounds to hope, *added the Princeſs of Thrace*, 'when *Ariobarzanes* and I in the little Iſland, 'were reduced to extremities, from which we 'could not eſcape but by miracle.

Eliſa being unwilling to oppoſe their opinion, or at leaſt their diſcourſe, made them no reply but with ſome teares which ſhe let fall from her faire eyes, and leaning her head againſt *Candace's* ſhoulder with a pittyfull and languiſhing action, ſhe obliged her to beare her company in her ſad employment. When they had taken a little truce with ſorrow, they renewed to *Olympia* the offers they had made her; and after that they ſtayed a few moments longer with her, they bid her good night, and retired themſelves into *Eliſa's* chamber, where they intended to lye together that night. They were no ſooner come thither, but *Candace*, who

who had the desire of going to seeke out *Cesario*, whom she certainly beleeved she had seen the day before alwayes present in her mind, began the discourse of him again to the Princess of the *Parthians*, and representing to her the comfort she her selfe would receive by the sight of Prince *Tiridates* her Uncle, found her absolutely disposed to accompany her in her walke that way.

Candace believed she might oblige *Cornelius* to give them that liberty, without bearing of them company, when she should intreat him with the power she had over him to comply so far with *Elisa's* sadness, who desired some houres of solitude They were troubled how they should do to find out *Tiridates's* house by the name, not knowing the name of that inhabitant of *Alexandria* to whom it belonged, nor desiring to acquaint those that accompanied them that they had a premeditated designe to goe and seek out that house; but *Clitie* from whom they did not conceale themselves in their conversation, partly satisfied them in that respect, telling them that she had exactly observed the situation of that house in that little time they had continued there; and that they needed only to pass along by the Sea-shore, and when they were near it she knew the place very well. *Candace* might with as much ease at least have caused her self to be conducted to the house where she had seen her wel-beloved Prince; and in all probability that was the shortest way to find him again; but she was afraid to expose him to the sight of those persons who were to accompany her, and knowing with what dangers his life was threatned if he were

known

known in those Countries, which were under *Augustus*'s dominion, she chose rather to deprive her self of the sight of him for some few daies, that he might the better remaine concealed, and to confide absolutely in the discretion and goodness of Prince *Tiridates* to whom she was already beholding for her life, and by his meanes she hoped to convey news to *Cesaria* and to receive news from him with facility.

In this design and some hours of interrupted sleep, the two Princesses passed away the night, and the next day they rose more early then they had been wont to do, and dressed themselves with a negligence, which as excessive as it was, could diminish nothing of their admirable beauty. When they were in a condition to be seen, *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* having sent to desire permission, came to give them Good-morrow, and brought along with them two men, whom they desired to present and make known to them for the excellency of their wit, and the reputation which they had acquired thoughout the extent of the *Roman* Empire. These were *Virgil* and *Ovid* two rare and famous men, who had been sufficiently known to posterity by the excellencie of their writings.

Virgil had contracted a very near amity with *Cornelius*, as part of those works which he hath left behind him do make mention; and *Cornelius* who was a passionate Lover of poetry, and very happie in his own composition as his works yet extant testifie, had obliged him to leave *Rome* to come and spend some time with him at *Alexandria*, and

and there to exercise his sublime and stately Muse with greater liberty then amongst the troubles of the Court. *Virgil* was easily perswaded to give his friend that satisfaction, and being a man absolutely addicted to knowledge and study, he employed at that time the greatest part of his hours in the composition of those famous works which have acquired him so much glory.

Ovid was a man much different from *Virgil*, and though he had as much inclination to Poetry, and more facility in it then he, or all the men that ever applied themselves that way, and did often publish very excellent and admirable productions of his wit, yet he made use of Poetrie as a divertisement, and not as his principal employment, or rather he served himself with it as the best interpreter he could employ in his amorous passions, wherein he had spent the better part of his days. As no person ever better knew, or better treated of love then he, so impossibly there was never any person that had better resented it, and it was wel known that he had had very good fortunes, and that the most noble of the Roman Ladies had not been insensible of his affections. He had likewise, besides the addresse and charmes of his disposition, against which it was difficult to defend ones self, all the qualities which might make a man beloved or render him worthie of esteem. He was a Knight of *Rome*, of an illustrious birth, which entituled him to the most eminent rank. He had passed his days at Court, and upon diverse occasions he had given proofs of his courage, which had acquired him the esteem of *Cesar*, of *Agrippa*, and of all

the warriors, no leſs then the excellency of his wit, had gained him the general approbation, and particularly that of the Ladies, amongſt whom he was much careſſed and favoured. He was come to *Alexandria* along with *Agrippa* whom he waited upon, more for the qualities he was maſter of, and the eſteem he had for perſons of merit, than for the great power he had in the Empire, and in *Ceſar's* affection, which daily drew both Kings and Princes to attend upon him.

Agrippa and *Cornelius* preſented theſe two men to the Princeſſes, who had divers times heard them ſpoken of before, and received them with all manner of courteous entertainment and civility. *Ovid* being the greater gallant, and the politer of the two fell preſently into diſcourſe, and being, beſides the advantages which his mind had received from nature, admirablie well verſed in Courtſhip, and not ignorant of any thing that might render his converſation agreeable; did eaſily perſwade the Princeſſes by his firſt diſcourſe, that he had very juſtly acquired the reputation which he poſſeſſed. *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* who had nothing ſo much upon their ſpirits as their paſſion, would willingly have beſtowed every moment of their converſe with the Princeſſes upon that, but beſides that the reſpect which they had for them did partlie deprive them of the libertie and boldneſs to declare their thoughts, the companie obſtructed the deſign which poſſibly they had to do it, and they would have been very glad if they could have ſeverallie diſcourſed their love to their Miſtreſſes, but

but they had taken an order to prevent that, and *Candace* who had alreadie suffered *Cornelius's* first discourses with a great deal of displeasure, and desired to avoid them for the future, though she could not do it more civilie and with less danger of rendring a man her Enemie of whom she had great need at that time, and to whom she acknowledged her self reduable, then by keeping her self inseparable close to *Elisa*: and in this manner she did her friend no less a good turn, to whom *Agrippa's* growing passion had already given sufficient suspicions to make her very much affraid of it.

This man being full of vertue and discretion, and naturallie very respectful to persons of *Elisa's* sex and qualitie, not having the confidence openlie to declare in her presence that which he had upon his heart, endeavored to express himself a little more covertlie, and taking an occasion upon a discourse they had made before, concerning some of *Ovid's* and *Virgils works*, and some gallant pieces of *Cornelius's*, who was very happie that way: 'Of all the number of us that are here, *said* 'he, I am the only ignorant person, and if *Ovid*, 'for that friendships sake which is between us, 'could make me participate of his admirable *Ge*'*nius*, I would serve my self with it, as I assure 'my self he hath often done, to declare under 'pretty fictions the true resentments of my soul. 'The Gods, *replyed Ovid*, would have given you 'this advantage, if it had been necessarie for you, 'but in the condition wherein you are, and the 'great confidence which your excellent qualities

'may cauſe in you, you have no need of thoſe
'fictions, which Poetrie might furniſh you withall,
'to expreſſe thoſe thoughts which with more bold-
'neſs than any other perſon you may openly diſco-
'ver: 'I cannot agree with you, *modeſtly anſwered*
'Agrippa, in the flattering diſcourſe you make me,
'and I find in my ſelf but little reaſon for that con-
'fidence to which you would perſwade me: but
'though I were ſuch as you repreſent me, or as
'poſſibly our friendſhip would make you deſire me
'to be, I could not find any thing in the knowledge
'of it, that might diſpenſe with that which we
'owe to perſons worthie of our reſpects; and when
'our ſoul is once made a Subject to the Empire of
'a beauty, and of a beauty accompanied with all
'other advantages, which may confirm its domi-
'nation; that boldneſs which carries us through
'in combates, and dangerous enterpriſes, doth not
'accompany us before thoſe Soveraign miſtreſſes,
'at whoſe feet our heart is diſarmed of all its
'forces: The boldeſt man that is, (if his boldneſs
'be not vitious, and do not paſs the limits which
'reaſon ought to preſcribe) loſes without doubt
'a good part of his audacity, when being upon
'the point to venture himſelf, the beauty which
'is predominant over his ſpirit, darts him an
'imperious look, wherein he may read the con-
'demnation of his raſhneſs, or paſſes into ſuch a
'coldneſs as freezes up all his hopes, and ſtifles his
'expreſſions in his mouth. Upon ſuch an account
'as this, my dear *Ovid*, 'tis advantageous to have
'a particular addreſs to explain ones ſelf and by
'this means a man doth not ſo raſhly commit
'him-

'himſelf to fortune, which oftentimes is doubtful,
'and makes us fall into diſpleaſures which by a
'reſpectful ſilence we might have avoided. 'Tis
'certain, ſaid *Ovid*, that by a reſpectful or timo-
'rous ſilence, which tyes up the tongue upon theſe
'occaſions, one may ſecure himſelf from bad ſuc-
'ceſs, but then he continues in a condition which
'poſſibly is not to be preferred before that which
'may be feared from a venturous declaration; yet
'it is not that I approve of an indiſcreet pre-
'ſumption, or thinke it convenient to manifeſt
'preſently to the perſon beloved the paſſi-
'onate thoughts a man hath for her, but in
'a little time, and with a little diſcretion,
'one may eaſily find an opportunity, and do that
'handſomly and ſeaſonably which at another time
'would be inconvenient. To this end, I have al-
'ways thought it neceſſary to prevent the decla-
'rations of our love by ſome actions that may
'make it known to the party beloved, and to pre-
'poſſeſſe her mind by thoſe ſervices and effects of
'complyance which ordinarily are produced by
'that paſſion, before we venture to expreſs it by
'diſcourſe; this way you are almoſt ſure of the
'event before you put it to the hazard; and if
'the perſon beloved be averſe from your love,
'and is afraid of a fuller declaration of it, than
'you have made by your actions, ſhe will never
'give you way to put it to the venture, but will
'ſo deprive you of all confidence and opportuni-
'ties, that if you have never ſo little prudence
'left, you will never expoſe your ſelf to it. 'I
'do not doubt, *ſaid the* Queen Candace *to* Ovid

'*interrupting him*, but you have often practiſed 'the leſſons which you give to others, and have 'been ſenſible ſometimes of that paſſion which 'you have ſo handſomely deſcribed in your wri-'tings. 'Tis certain, Madam, replyed *Ovid*, 'that I have not lived thus long without loving 'ſomething, and that I have not received ſo much 'dulneſs and ſtupidity from nature as to have ſeen 'a great number of conſiderable beauties with-'out any ſenſibility. 'But if you have loved, '*added the ſad* Eliſa, being of the humour that you 'are, you did not ſuffer long before you diſcover-'ed your love. 'Tis true, Madam, *anſwered he*, 'that I have loved, and have always made my 'paſſion known to thoſe perſons who took notice 'of it, and in this I have carried my ſelf differ-'ently according to occaſions, according to the 'humour, and ſometimes according to the quality 'of the perſons that I loved. To thoſe in whom 'I obſerved moſt facility, or moſt diſpoſition to 'receive my love, I diſcovered it almoſt before 'it was formed; but when I was to deal with 'thoſe that were more ſevere, I waited till time, 'and my ſervices had wrought ſome effect upon 'them; and if neither time nor my actions, ren-'dred me that good office which I expected, I 'ſerved my ſelf, as the great *Agrippa* lately told 'you, with ſuch inventions as my wit could fur-'niſh me withall. Sometimes under other names, 'I let them ſee whatſoever my paſſion for them 'inſpired my pen withall, and when by little and 'little I had reduced them to approve of my 'thoughts, and to grant me that the perſon for

'whom

'whom I had conceived and expreſſed them, could 'not be offended at them, I did inſenſibly ac- 'quaint them with the truth, and obliged them 'too to thank me for the reſpect I expreſſed to 'them by this addreſs. Sometimes in Heroical 'Epiſtles; upon which argument I have compo- 'ſed ſome Elegies, which I perſwaded them to 'read; in the paſſions of *Theſeus*, *Achilles*, and '*Paris* I let them ſee my own, and when I knew 'that I had moved them to pitty *Paris*. I deſired 'them to beſtow the ſame compaſſion upon *Ovid*. 'I made uſe of diverſe other inventions which doe 'not deſerve to be related to you: but I may truly 'ſay, without vanity, that which way ſoever I 'went to work, and though I never addreſſed 'my ſelf to meane perſons, yet 'tis certain for all 'that, that of all the perſons to whom I diſcove- 'vered my paſſion (which poſſibly have been a 'great number) there was never any that was 'offended with it, or at leaſt that ever expreſſed 'any anger upon that account, that laſted above a 'day.

The company could not chooſe but ſmile at this diſcourſe which *Ovid* made them, with a great deale of grace and ingenuity, and *Cornelius* taking a hint: 'You were very happy, *ſaid he*, and all 'perſons that have loved, and ventured to declare 'themſelves as you did, have not had the ſame 'ſucceſs: He ſpake theſe words looking upon the Queen of *Ethiopia*, who not being able to be ſo farr Miſtris of her reſentment as to forbeare a re- ply. 'Twas, *ſaid ſhe*, becauſe they did not follow 'his Maximes, and waite as he did, till their ſervices

'had gained the heart of the partie beloved, be-
'fore they ventured to discover themselves. 'Pru-
'dence, *added Virgil*, *who as yet had not interposed*
'in their discourse, is none of the vertues which
'ordinarily accompany love; and if *Ovid*
'had it either for the companion or guide
'of his amorous adventures, his passions have
'not been very violent. 'I have had, *replyed*
'Ovid, those that were violent, and those that
'were moderate, and though possibly I have
'resented those which were strong enough to
'discompose that little prudence I might have
'received from nature, yet in my loves I have
'made little use of the assistance of that vertue
'which is not over familiar to persons of my hu-
'mor, and have gone by another path, which
'the long usage of that passion and the inclination
'I have naturally to it, might have taught me a-
'bove a great many other persons; and thence it
'is that possibly I have had better success in my
'petit amorous projects, than our *Cato's* and Phi-
'losophers would have had with all their prudence;
'And to answer *Cornelius's* discourse who ac-
'counts me very happy in comparison of a great
'many others, I will confess my self to be really
'happy, if I make my happiness to consist in a thing
'of nothing; and not being able to give my self
'any other vanity but only to cause the persons
'whom I have loved to endure the discourse of my
'love, I satisfied my self with it, leaving to the
'more happy and the more meritorious the glory
'of having caused love in others, which is far to
'be preferred before the speaking of it only. 'You
'are

'are very modeſt, *ſaid Agrippa, looking upon Ovid* '*with a ſmile*, but we are better acquainted with 'your affairs than you are aware of, and your 'fained *Corinna* whom you have ſo handſomely 'diſguiſed to all the world, is not poſſibly ſo un-'known to me as you imagine. *Ovid* bluſhed at *Agrippa's* diſcourſe, and expreſſed ſufficient trouble, to oblige *Agrippa*, who was of no diſ-obliging humor, to repent himſelf of what he had ſaid. 'Feare not, *added he to recompoſe him*, I will 'ſay no more of it, and that which you keep ſe-'cret is ſo ſtill, ſeeing tis only the ſuſpicion of your 'beſt friend. 'Sir, *replyed Ovid*, I have no ſecret 'worthy of you, which I would have concealed 'from you, if you had had a deſire to know it. I 'ſhall try that, *anſwered Agrippa*, perhaps be-'fore this day be paſt, and if you have any confi-'dence in me, I promiſe you I will not abuſe it. *Ovid* made a reply to this diſcourſe with that reſpect which was due to ſuch a perſonage as *Agrippa* was; and *Agrippa*, whom his dignities, and the greatneſs of his actions had not made proud, received his diſcourſe very civilly, and with a very good grace.

Immediately after, *Candace* having winked upon *Eliſa*, according to the deſigne they had, that faire Princeſs turning her ſelf towards *Cornelius*, prayed him to give them the opportunity to walke a few houres that day along the ſhore and in the neighboring wood to take the aire; and to entertain their ſad thoughts at liberty. 'You may abſolutely 'command what you pleaſe, *ſaid Cornelius*, and 'you ſhall have Chariots ready at what houre you

'pleaſe

'pleaſe, both for your ſelves and for thoſe perſons 'whom you will receive into your company. We 'two would be alone, if you pleaſe, *replyed the* '*Princeſs*, with our Maids, and the men that ſhall 'be neceſſary for our conduct. 'There is no likely-'hood, *ſaid Agrippa*, that you ſhould goe out of 'the City ſo; and beſides that, it will be unconfor-'mable to your quality, ſince the accidents that 'lately hapned to the Princeſs *Cleopatra*, & to you 'Madam (*ſaid he pointing to the Queen of Ethiopia*) 'we ſhould be blamed if we did permit you to ex-'poſe your ſelves to the ſame danger. 'We have no 'more enemies in this Country, *added Candace*, 'and if you doe not grant us this liberty as we de-'ſire it, we will not receive it any otherwiſe. Both *Cornelius* and *Agrippa* conteſted a long time with the Princeſſes to have permiſſion to beare them company; but when they ſaw them fixed in their reſolution, they were conſtrained to comply, only prevailing with them to conſent that twenty men ſhould follow them on horſeback at a little diſtance, to ſecure them in caſe of neceſſity, from ſuch accidents as might arrive. The buſineſs was thus reſolved, and the two Lovers did ſo much the more willingly ſubmit to the will of the Princeſſes, becauſe they aſſured them that they deſired to be alone only for that day, and afterwards they would not refuſe their company.

A little after they went forth to give the Prin-ceſſes liberty to prepare for their going abroad, and to goe to dinner, the houre being neare at hand, but they would not think upon either before they had ſeen the Princeſs *Olympia*, to know the condition

condition of her body, mind and fortune, ſince the laſt night; but as they were going out of their own chamber to goe to hers, they ſaw her come in with a more aſſured countenance than ſhe had at their laſt interview. 'I am reſolved, *ſaid ſhe to them*; to make a full diſcovery of my deſtiny to day, and whatſoever it pleaſes the Gods to ſend me, I hope to know it before night. The two Princeſſes expreſſed a great deale of joy to ſee her ſo healthfull in body and ſo quiet in mind as ſhe ſeemed to be, and confirmed her by all manner of reaſons in thoſe hopes which ſhe ought to conceive They had not ſpent halfe an houre in this converſation, but they ſaw *Cornelius* come back into their chamber, who came to them and told them that *Philadelph* Prince of *Cilicia*, *Aricbarzanes* brother to the King of *Armenia*, and the Princeſs *Arſinoe* his ſiſter, having underſtood that the Princeſs of the *Parthians* was in the Palace, were come to viſit her, and deſired permiſſion to ſee her.

If the habit of a ſlave, wherewith *Olympia* was diſguiſed, had permitted *Cornelius* to obſerve the emotion which his words had wrought in her, he would have perceived that they operated otherwiſe upon her, than they did upon the Princeſs to whom he addreſſed them; and the illuſtrious ſlave had no ſooner heard them, but in ſpite of all her aſſurance, a trembling ſeized her from head to foot. Yet how ſweetly was ſhe ſurprized, when ſhe heard the Pretor ſay, that the Princeſs *Arſinoe* was with her brother; and when by that diſcourſe ſhe had reaſon to judge, that ſhe doubtleſs was the faire unknown,

unknown, with whom he was found, and to whom he addreſſed his innocent careſſes, which had cauſed her ſo much trouble, and yet the relation ſhe had heard of the death of that deare ſiſter did oppoſe her hopes, and not knowing what ſhe might expect, with a great deale more tranquillity than before, ſhe left what might befall her to the conduct of the Gods. She had neither time nor liberty to expreſs theſe different thoughts wherewith ſhe felt her ſelf aſſaulted; and at that very moment the Queen *Candace* having caſt her eyes upon her, to let her know what ſhare ſhe would take in the intereſt ſhe would have in this viſit, eaſily obſerved the agitation of her ſoul.

In the mean time the Princeſs *Eliſa* having anſwered *Gallus*, that theſe perſons which intended to honor her with a viſit, ſhould be very welcome; that the houſe of *Armenia* had been long allied to that of *Parthia*, and for that reaſon, and for their particular merit, ſhe would be very glad to ſee a Prince and a Princeſs whoſe death was ſpread by fame throughout all *Aſia*; and as for the Prince of *Cilicia* though he had made warr againſt the King her Father, and was a neare Kinſman and a Friend to *Tigranes* King of the *Medes*, yet the relation ſhe had heard of his vertue ſhould cauſe her to give him ſuch a reception as was due to him. She had hardly finiſhed this diſcourſe when *Agrippa* entred into the chamber leading the Princeſs *Arſinoe* by the hand, and with them *Ariobarzanes* and *Philadelph*, whoſe gallant garbe, as well as the admirable beauty of the Princeſs, at the firſt dazzled the eyes of thoſe they came to viſit; but their admiration

ration was mutual, and the relation that *Philadelph* and *Ariobarzanes* had heard of *Elisa's* beauty, was so farbelow what they found themselves, and what they observed at the very first sight in the faire Queen of *Ethiopia*, that they could not express their first astonishment but by silence. Their first expressions were in such termes as are ordinary upon such an encounter amongst persons of that quality; and all the discourses which a rationally conceived esteem in so few moments could put into their mouths, were uttered with a great deale of grace and civility by these admirable persons. *Arsinoe* found in the entertainment of *Elisa*, and of the faire Queen, that which her rare and excellent qualities acquired her every where, and particularly amongst persons capable to render without envy and injustice, that which is due to an extraordinary merit; and the vertuous *Delia* seeing in the faces of the two Princesses some things beyond her imagination, expressed her astonishment to them in such a charming manner, that they could not choose but give her a great share in their affection at this first meeting. They were likewise very well satisfied in the gallant mine of *Philadelph*, but the relation they had heard the day before of the brave actions of *Ariobarzanes* having caused them to cast their eyes upon him with haste and attention, they found him farre more comely and farr more handsome than *Olympia* had represented him to them.

In the mean while that Princess, who to see what passed without being seen, kept her self close in the obscurest part of the chamber, was extasied

extasied with an unconceivable joy, and not doubting by the things she saw, but that this fair Princess who had caused her so much jealousie in so little a time, was the Sister of her well beloved Prince, and the same Sister upon whose death she her self had bestowed so many compassionate tears, she undeceived her self of her suspitions so agreeably, that she could hardly comprehend the satisfaction of her soul; but her contentment was little less to see sadness painted in the countenance of *Aristarzanes*, and observing how that Prince who was of a pleasant and charming humour in company, carried himself in this with a dejected countenance, and all the marks of a profound affliction; She sweetly flattered her self with the assurance that she was the cause of it, and she could hardly forbear at that time from running to him with open armes, and crying out to him, *Behold your* Olympia; but the presence of so many persons before whom she durst not use that liberty, kept her in an uncertainty what to doe, and made her observe attentively what passed, in expectation of an opportunity to discover her self handsomly to the Prince.

Candiane in the mean time being not so sad as *Elisa*, and more capable to interess her self in anothers affairs, looking upon her from time to time to view her countenance, and to discover part of her thoughts, was resolved to leave her no longer in that condition, and supposing that she should do her no displeasure in freeing her from it, she put the company, who had now end-

ed

ed their discourses of civility, upon the shipwrack of *Ariobarzanes*, and the Princess his Sister, which had perswaded all *Asia* to beleeve their death, and after she had expressed to the Princess the joy she received upon her account at the falseness of the report, she obliged her to acquaint them in a few words how she was preserved from that shipwrack, and to make them a brief relation of the obligations she had to Prince *Philadelph*, and of her most important adventures. They equally admired in her discourse the grace of her utterance, and the adventures which she related; but when she had partly satisfied the curiosity of those that heard her, they turned their eyes all at once upon *Ariobarzanes*, who knowing what they desired of him: *I would make you*, said he, *a discourse of my adventures, which possibly you would find to be very strange, and as surprizing at least as my Sisters, if my mind were in the same condition with hers, and if, as she is, I were reunited to the thing I love, or if I could only hope to see that person again for whom the remainders of this unfortunate life are preserved.* O how agreeably did these words sound in *Olympia's* ears, and how much was she troubled to defer the discovery of her self a few moments longer: Yet she had the patience to hearken to the rest of *Ariobarzanes's* discourse, who stifeling some sighs and sobs which had interrupted him; *Nevertheless, I will not refuse*, pursued he, *to give you that satisfaction, if you desire it of me, and when this illustrious company shall give me order, I will acquaint you at large with the story of my misfortunes.* 'Tis would very much

much admire, said *Candace* interrupting him, *if some of this company should know almost as much as your self; and should not be ignorant of any particular almost of your love to the Princess* Olympia, *of your contests with the King her brother, of your signal victories against* Merodates, *and divers accidents of your life which you suppose to be unknown to all the world.* 'Truly Madam, *replyed the* 'Prince, *changing colour*, I am very much amazed 'already at what I hear you say, and I did not 'beleeve that the report of those things which 'have befallen me, had reached so far as you. 'I know, *added the Queen*, a great deal more than 'common Fame could acquaint me with, and so 'particularly too, that *Olympia* her self scarcely 'knows more. 'Ah Madam, *said the Prince quite* 'transported, In the name of the gods inform me 'who it was that gave you such good intelligence, 'and give some beginning to the effect of those 'hopes which I have conceived to finde some 'consolation in *Alexandria*. I have been con-'ducted hither by an uncertain shadow of hope, 'conceived upon some words that were spoken 'by the Barbarians, when they forced my Prin-'cess from me, and if it please the gods that I 'may hear some news of her through your good-'ness, I shall not despair of their assistance. 'We 'learned what we know, replyed *Candace*, 'from a slave which serves the Princess *Elisa*; 'but she speaks of your affairs in such a manner, 'that it seems she hath been very much interessed 'in them. 'Ah Madam, *cryed the Prince more* 'transported than before, do not deny me the favour

'to

'to let me see that slave, it may be she is one of 'the Maids of that unfortunate Princess; and one-'ly to have the consolation of seeing a person who 'belonged to her I would willingly go to the 'end of the world. 'You shall not go far to see 'her, *said the Princess* Olympia, *quitting the place where she was, and coming neer to the company*, and 'if you can but know her, still you will suppose 'that she can tell you news of *Olympia*.

At this tone of voice, and at this sight the Prince who was already risen up from his seat to go and look for that slave, was so stricken with amazement, that he had hardly any sense or knowledge left; and whilest that *Philadelph*, *Arsinoe*, *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* did likewise express their astonishment at so unexpected an adventure, *Ariobarzanes* being immoveable and silent, and having in the tone of the slave observed *Olympia's* voice, began to seek the features of his Princess in the slaves face, but her sickness and sorrows had made such a change in three or four moneths which had passed since their separation, that at first he could hardly discern the remainders of that admirable beauty which he had adored.

Olympia who observed his astonishment, and penetrated into his thoughts: 'I perceive very 'well, my dear *Ariobarzanes*, *said she*, that you 'wonder you do not find in my face that little 'beauty which you loved in *Olympia's*, but you 'ought not to be mistaken, seeing her heart and 'her soul have suffered no change, and recovering 'all her joy and felicity with you, she will like-'wise recover that little beauty, which she onely

'loſt for love of you. She had not quite finiſhed theſe words, when the Prince whoſe miſtake was ſufficiently cleared, not being able to maſter his tranſports before a company that ſeemed to oblige him to ſome reſpect, had caſt himſelf at her feet, and embracing her knees with tears of joy, had his heart ſo oppreſſed, that expreſſing himſelf only by his action, he continued a good while longer without being able to ſpeak a word. At laſt lifting up his eyes to ſee in that countenance which was ſo much changed, if it were his well beloved Princeſs; 'Yea, my Princeſs, *ſaid he*, yea my adorable *Olym-* 'pia, 'tis your ſelf; and neither the unworthy ha- 'bit which you wear, nor the change of your 'countenance can any longer conceal you from 'your faithful *Ariamenes*. Speaking theſe few words, and raiſing himſelf up again at the Princeſſes command, he once more fixed his eyes upon her viſage with attention, and obſerving the leanneſs and the paleneſs of it, which rendred it quite different from what it had been a little while before, he could not hinder his affection from forcing ſome tears into his eyes, and drying them up with one of her fair hands upon which he imprinted a great many ardent kiſſes: 'Ah! my 'adorable Princeſs, *ſaid he*, you have ſuffered very 'much, and poſſibly I am the cauſe of a part of 'your ſufferings. 'You are the cauſe of them 'without doubt, *replyed the Princeſs*, but 'tis that 'which makes them dear to me, and will make 'me love them as long as I live. 'Alas! *anſwer-* 'ed the paſſionate Prince, it had been much better 'that all the troubles ſhould have fallen upon

Ariobar-

'*Ariobarzanes*, and that his adorable Princeſs 'ſhould have been exempted from all the misfor- 'tunes which he occaſions her. 'I ſhould think my 'ſelf very unfortunate indeed, *replyed* Olympia, 'if by thoſe miſhaps which you repreſent 'to me, had not purchaſed the happineſs 'which hereafter I hope to enjoy with you, 'and all that have ſuffered through the cru- 'elty of *Adallas*, the inhumanity of the Pirats, 'and the miſeries of ſervitude, cannot but be 'very pleaſing to me in therecovery of *Ariobar-* '*zanes*.

The Prince returned an anſwer to this diſcourſe, throwing himſelf once more at her feet; and doubtleſs their mutuall ſatisfaction would have enlarged it ſelf into a long converſation, if the perſons of the company who were moſt intereſſed in it had not deſired to take their ſhare in their careſſes, as they had done in their contentment. *Arſinoe*, as being *Ariobarzanes*'s Siſter, and almoſt as ſenſible of his fortune as he could be, ran firſt to the two Lovers, and caſting her ſelfe upon *Olympia's* neck: 'What, *ſaid ſhe, hugging her betwixt her arms;* 'are you then that fair Princeſs to whom I am ob- 'liged for my brothers life? that Princeſs ſo wor- 'thy of *Ariobarzanes's* violent paſſions, & theſame 'for whom we ſail over the Seas, and for whoſe ſake 'we have viſited the ſhoar of *Alexandria*? 'But 'you, Madam, *anſwered* Olympia, *embracing her* '*with an equall affection to her own*, are you that 'illuſtrious Princeſs upon whom I beſtowed ſo 'many teares without knowing her, and for whom

'upon the relation of your dear brother I had con-
'ceived ſo much eſteem? *Philadelph* being ſtrongly intereſſed in the happineſs of *Ariobarzanes*, whom at that time, next to his *Delia*, he loved above all the perſons in the World, ſeconded her with a good grace in the expreſſions of her joy; and when *Olympia* ſaw her ſelf at ſome libertie from the careſſes of thoſe illuſtrious perſons, *Cornelius* who underſtood the truth of her condition, approaching to her with a great deal of reſpect, and a great many marks of confuſion: 'Madam, *ſaid he*, what
'puniſhment will you inflict upon him who hath
'treated you as a ſlave, and hath carried himſelf
'towards you otherwiſe than he ought to have
'done towards a Princeſs of your birth? 'I will
'look upon you, *replyed* Olympia, as a perſon to
'whom I am indebted for all my happineſs, and
'if you had not bought and kept this ſlave, *Olympia*
'poſſibly had never ſeen *Ariobarzanes*. You your
'ſelf only, *anſwered* Cornelius, ought to be blam-
'ed for the unworthy uſage you have received; for
'I could not ſo much as gueſſe at what I now un-
'derſtand, not without a great deal of confuſion.
'I will never complain, *replyed the Princeſs*, of the
'employment you beſtowed upon me, in putting me
'into the ſervice of the fair Princeſs of the *Parthi-*
'*ans*, & I would willingly have rendred her that out
'of mine own inclination which I was obliged to
'do by the change of my fortune. 'You have al-
'ready had the goodneſs, *ſaid* Eliſa, to pardon the
'faults which my ignorance cauſed me to commit
'in relation to you, and I hope, *continued ſhe*, em-
'*bracing*

'*bracing her*, that this day of joy and happineſs 'will make you forget all that is paſt. 'She ought 'to pardon you and I, *added the Queen of Ethio-* 'pia, becauſe we take ſo great a ſhare in the 'change of her condition, and I will aſſure her 'for us both, that we are as ſenſible of it, as a 'moſt affectionate ſiſter could be.

This good company entertained one another in this manner, and beſtowed a great deal of time upon this adventure, and they could have found matter enough to ſpend the whole day upon, if they had not beleeved it to be neceſſary to give the two Lovers liberty to repair by their converſation, that which a cruel abſence had made them loſe. *Arſinoe*, as being the Siſter of *Ariobarzanes*, beleeved that ſhe ought to take the greateſt care of *Olympia*, and to that end ſhe deſired to conduct her to the lodging which *Cornelius* had appointed them, to deveſt her of her ſlaviſh habit, and to render her the offices which ſhe might expect from a ſiſter. *Eliſa* and *Candace* were forced to yield to the preſſing intreaty which ſhe made them to that purpoſe; and *Olympia* who ſuppoſed that by the changing of her lodgings, ſhe ſhould not be much farther off from the Princeſſes for whom ſhe had a very great affection, nor ſee them leſs often then ſhe did before, and was glad beſides to entertain her dear Prince with liberty, conſented to *Arſinoe*'s deſire, and went out of the Palace, telling *Cornelius*, with a ſmile, that ſhe would not make him loſe what he gave for his Slave.

Theſe four contented perſons went to abandon themſelves to all the pleaſures that their vertuous

love could permit, and the ſad *Eliza*, with the troubled *Candace*, though they took a real ſhare in their joy, could not for all that ſee them go out of the chamber in that happy condition, without expreſſing by ſome ſighs the grief they had in not being ſatisfied likewiſe in their own fortune. The deſign of their walk was not interrupted by *Olympia*'s fortune, and *Candace* was ſo far intereſſed in it, that ſhe did not doubt but that without incivility to *Arſinoe* and *Olympia*, they might leave them that day free, and ſo execute their intention; ſhe likewiſe thought it not convenient to interrupt them ſo ſoon, and having eaſily cauſed *Eliſa* to approve of her thoughts, they prepared for their going forth.

Immediately after they had dined, the Chariot which was to carry them, and the perſons which were to conduct them at a diſtance, as it was determined, were ready at the Stairs foot, and *Candace* being urged by her impatience, no ſooner ſaw them appear, but ſhe ſollicited *Eliſa* that they might be gone; yet they could not make ſuch haſte, but that *Agrippa* and *Cornelius*, whoſe love took up the place of all their other cares, were at their chamber door when they were going out, and gave them their hands to conduct them into the chariot.

Cornelius importuned *Candace*, in that little time; with the continuation of his former diſcourſes, and *Agrippa*, who went about it with more reſervedneſs, as not having yet diſcovered himſelf, and ſaw that *Eliſa* carefully deprived him of all means to do it, was willing to make the beſt uſe

uſe of thoſe moments, to let her know a part of that which he had upon his heart. And to that purpoſe, taking her by the hand: 'Madam, *ſaid* 'he, I render you here a ſmall piece of ſervice, but 'I ſhall not be ſatisfied with my fortune, if ſhe 'doth not give me opportunities of rendring you 'more important ſervices. 'I know very well, *re-* 'plyed the Princeſs, that you are ſo generous, as 'not to avoid the occaſion of aſſiſting the miſe- 'rable: 'And I am at preſent ſo miſerable my 'ſelf, *anſwered* Agrippa, *readily*, that I ſhall finde 'no occaſion in your fortune to exerciſe my gene- 'roſity, or at leaſt thoſe ſervices muſt not be im- 'puted to my generoſity, which I ſhall render you 'upon the account of a very ſtrong inclination. The Princeſs bluſhed, and made no reply to *Agrippa's* words, who being emboldened by this beginning: 'I know not, *continued he*, whether 'you will approve of the intention which I have 'to ſerve you to my grave; but I will really pro- 'teſt to you, that this paſſion, againſt which I did 'in vain defend my ſelf, and which, by reaſon of 'its violence I am forced to declare to you, is not 'eſtabliſhed in my heart, but with all the re- 'ſpects and adorations which are due to your di- 'vine qualities and illuſtrious birth. As he made an end of theſe words, he drew neer the chariot, and that was well for the Princeſs, who being full of reſentment and grief, knew not what anſwer ſhe might return to a man whoſe love was trou- bleſome to her, and his merit and authority conſi- derable. There was no reply made to his diſcourſe, but he judged by the countenance and action of

the Princeſs that ſhe was not well pleaſed with it, and he repented that he had not better remembred *Ovids* precepts, who told him a few moments before, that the declarations of love ought to be prevented by ſervices.

When the Princeſſes chariot was gone, he ſaid to *Cornelius*, that ſeeing they would not give them the liberty to bear them company, they might at leaſt be permitted to take horſe in the Evening, and meet them at their return from their walk. *Cornelius* was of his minde, and approved of his propoſition, by which he was confirmed in the ſuſpition which he had already conceived, that *Agrippa* was taken with the Princeſs of the Parthians. He was glad that he had ſuch an illuſtrious companion in his deſtiny, and heartily praiſed the gods that his inclinations were not addreſſed to *Candace*, and had not raiſed him up a Rival, which would have been very formidable to him.

Agrippa was ſo blank and dumpiſh at the ſucceſs of his firſt attempt which he had newly made, that he thought he could not for ſome hours appear in company with his ordinary countenance, and for that reaſon he entreated *Cornelius* to eaſe him of ſome ſmall buſineſſes which he had to do for the Emperors ſervice, and to permit him to retire a while into his chamber, with an intention to ſee no body till they mounted on horſe-back, as they had determined.

Cornelius being willing to comply with him in all things, accompanied him to his chamber, where by

by chance meeting *Ovid*, *Agrippa* would have him excepted from the deſign which he had to ſee no body; and detaining him whilſt all the reſt retired, he took him with him into his Cloſet; and knowing very well that in a Love-matter he could not have a confident more capable to counſel and ſerve him, nor more diſcreet and affectionate to his intereſts, he ingenuouſly diſcovered to him all that was upon his heart, and made a naked confeſſion to him of his paſſion, and of all the thoughts which it had produced in his mind. *Ovid* who was never an enemy to amorous perſons, did not oppoſe *Agrippa's* love by any diſcourſe, but contented himſelf to tell him that he had made an excellent choice; and that this Princeſs, though a ſtranger, and born amongſt the Enemies of the Roman Name, was certainly very worthy of his affections, and that he had great probability to hope that ſhe would not be inſenſible of them He offered him likewiſe in requital of the confidence he had in him, all the ſervices he was capable to render him, and did ſo flatter his paſſion, that he put him into a good humor, and filled him with hope.

When *Agrippa* had a little diſpatched the melancholy that had ſeized him, of a ſuddain looking upon *Ovid* with a pleaſant countenance, & throwing his arme about his neck: 'Seeing you are my 'confident, *ſaid he*, 'tis reaſon that I ſhould be 'yours too; and I ſhould have great occaſion to 'complain, if you ſhould have leſs confidence in 'me, than I would have in you. *Ovid* having returned an anſwer to theſe words with a great deale of reſpect, and having told *Agrippa* that he would

make

make no difficulty to confeſs all things to him that were worthy of his knowledge. 'You muſt then, 'ſaid *Agrippa*, not only confeſs to me that that 'Corinna ſo much celebrated in your Elegies, is no 'other but the Princeſs *Julia*; but beſides you muſt 'freely and truly tell me all that is paſſed be-'tween that Princeſs and you, and doe not diſſem-'ble with a friend, from whom you need not feare 'any bad office for having made this confeſſion 'to him. 'Ah Sir, *replyed Ovid, ſeeming quite* 'amazed, what opinion have you of me, and ſince 'when doe you beleeve that I have forgot the re-'ſpect which is due to ſo great a Princeſs, to *Ceſar*, 'and to Prince *Marcellus*? 'Now you faile in 'your freedome towards me, *anſwered Agrippa*, 'and I will never receive the diſtruſt you have of 'me for an effect of diſcretion. I am a Servant of 'Ceſar's as you know, and a very faithfull friend 'to *Marcellus*; but the intereſt which they have in 'Julia's affections ſhall never oblige me to doe 'you a bad office; and beſides you know very well, 'that you poſſibly are not the only man whom 'Julia hath looked kindly upon, nor is it for the 'love of you that ſhe is reported not to have left 'her heart alwaies entire for *Marcellus*. To theſe words *Agrippa* added others more preſſing, which *Ovid* not being any longer able to reſiſt; 'Seeing 'you enjoyne me, *ſaid he*, I will acquaint you with 'the truth of ſome things of very ſmal importance, 'proteſting to you for all that, that as ſlight as they 'are, no other command but yours, nor any other 'conſideration but that of obeying you ſhould ever 'have drawn them out of my mouth. *Agrippa* having

having again confirmed the promiſe he had made him not to make any ill uſe of the confeſſion which he was about to make him, he began his diſcourſe in this manner.

The Hiſtory of Ovid, Cipaſſis, *and* Julia.

THey which have reported that in ſome Elegies which I compoſed not long ſince under the name of *Corinna*, I meant the Princeſs *Julia*, either they intended to doe me an ill office, or elſe they were unacquainted with my thoughts; I doe not ſpeake this Sir, ſince you have laid your commands upon me, that I deſire to diſguiſe any thing in the relation you deſire of me; but you will perceive by the real diſcourſe that I ſhall make you, that I am not at thoſe termes with that Princeſs as to take the boldneſs to deſcribe ſuch particular privacies, as neither *Ovid* nor the greateſt Prince in the world durſt ever to have hoped for from the Princeſs *Julia*. 'Twas only to divert my ſelf that I have publiſhed ſome amourous follies, which either I was never ſenſible of, or if I did experiment any part of them, 'twas with perſons far diſtant from the eminent degree of *Ceſar's* daughter; whom I never looked upon but with that veneration which I ought to have for her; and from which her humor, though never ſo gallant, and free from ſeverity, never ought to give me a diſpenſation. I will ingenuouſly relate to you all that paſſed in all my trivial affairs, wherein ſhe could have

have any intereſt, without any mention of the Loves I have had for a great many other Ladies, part of which may poſſibly have made ſome noiſe, and as for the reſt, I wil make it your divertiſement another time as far as modeſty and decency will permit; but what deſigne ſo ever I have not to ſpeak of the reſt, I am forced to ſpeake of one, without mentioning of whom I cannot come to the relation you deſire of me, ſince of neceſſity ſhe muſt have a good ſhare in it.

I had long ſince broken *Flavia's* and *Emilia's* chaines, and had ſo ſtruggled with *Sulpicia's*, that at laſt I regained my liberty, when fortune conducted to *Rome* the faire ſtranger *Cipaſſis*, whoſe beauty is known to you, and hath been eminent enough to make its ſelf remarkable in *Auguſtus's* Court, and in that City which is Miſtriſs of the Univerſe. You know that ſhe was borne in *Germany*, from whence ſhe was brought by *Tiberius* when he reduced that Country to the obedience of the Empire, and lead to *Rome* with divers other Captives, which followed the Chariot of the Conqueror, and changed their free condition for ſervitude. As for *Cipaſſis* you know that for her excellent beauty, and divers other qualities that rendred her conſiderable, *Tiberius* preſented her to *Ceſar*; and the Emperor, after he had expreſſed how highly he eſteemed of her, he gave her to the Princeſs his daughter. She continued ſome daies amongſt the reſt of *Julia's* ſlaves, among whom ſhe ſupported the change of her condition with an admirable patience; but a little after the Princeſs having obſerved in that Captive an uncommon beauty

ty and extraordinary graces, raiſed her above the pitch of other ſlaves, placed her near to her perſon, made her one of her confidents, and treated her with ſo much ſweetneſs, that the faire German applyed her ſelf to her ſervice more diligently, out of inclination, than ſhe did upon the account of her ſlavery.

You know that *Julia* hath admirable charmes, and ſuch obliging wayes of acting when ſhe pleaſes, and ſo attractive, that it is impoſſible to defend ones ſelf from them. In fine ſhe uſed them toward *Cipaſſis* with ſo much goodneſs, that the illuſtrious Captive being obliged to her for her good uſage, and receiving every day greater proofs of her bounty, diſcovered to her concerning her birth and affairs, ſome things which till then were not known to any perſon at *Rome*, and are not yet known but to a few. Howſoever it was (for this is not it which I am obliged to acquaint you withall in my relation) the Princeſs had ſo much regard to them that after ſhe had expreſſed to that ſtranger how much ſhe was diſpleaſed with her ſelf for having left her ſo long in a ſervile condition and having employed her in offices farr below her, ſhe gave her liberty from that day forward, and offered her all the aſſiſtances that ſhe could deſire of her friendſhip.

Cipaſſis received her liberty of *Julia's* liberality, and was very joyful that ſhe was no longer treated as a ſlave, but for all that ſhe would not retire from the Princeſſes ſervices, nor return to her friends, from whom fortune and the war had ſeparated her, but partly out of the affection which

ſhe

ſhe had conceived for the Princeſs, and partly it may be for other reaſons which made her not deſire to return into her Country, ſhe made it her requeſt that ſhe might ſtay with her, and did ſo ſtrongly conjure her to retain her in her family, that the Princeſs loving her very well, and having regard to the particular reaſons which *Cipaſſis* might alledge to her, retained her near her, as ſhe deſired, treating her as ſhe did divers young Ladies of illuſtrious birth, and of the moſt noble *Roman* families, whom *Julia's* high ranke engaged in her ſervice.

From this day forward *Cipaſſis*, whom her former condition about the Princeſs had kept in obſcurity, began to be looked upon, and at the ſame time to diſcover divers excellent parts which acquired her the eſteem and inclination of divers perſons of quality. Becauſe I have been more particularly acquainted with her than you, 'tis not inconvenient for me to tell you, that beſides thoſe corporal advantages which you have ſeen in that fair Stranger, ſhe hath beauties of the mind which are not ordinary; an admirable vivacity, a facility to expreſs her ſelf, with a great deal of grace and eloquence, and a ſolidity of judgement which ſeems to be above her age and ſex. Her humour is the moſt pleaſant and frolick of all that ever I was acquainted with, and if ſhe were not ſenſible of ſome diſpleaſures in her fortune, which ſometimes cloud her natural jollity, ſhe might create joy and divertiſement in all places where ſhe comes, and beſides ſhe hath ſtrength of ſpirit enough to diſſemble her

her diſcontents in ſuch a manner, that few perſons could take notice of them, and I have oftentimes heard her ſay, that it is a great piece of imprudence to trouble other perſons with our melancholy who have no intereſt in it, but deſire our company either for divertiſement, or the eſteem they have of us.

Though ſhe was born in *Germany*, you know ſhe ſpeaks *Latine* as well as if ſhe had been born at *Rome*; and together with the Empire of the *Romanes*, their language is ſo ſpread through all the Provinces which are under its obedience, that there are now but few of them where it is not underſtood by all ſorts of perſons, and taught to all the perſons of quality. *Cipaſſis* being ſuch as I have deſcribed her to you, and as you partly know her to be, it was not eaſie for her to continue long in *Rome*, without making of her ſelf beloved and reſpected by a great many perſons of quality; and to give every day occaſions of it, ſhe could not be better placed than neer the Princeſs *Julia*, who was the Center of all gallantry, or to expreſs it better, where all the magnificence and bravery amongſt the noble *Romanes*, and the Princes tributary to the Empire who continued with *Ceſar*, diſplayed it ſelf every day with emulation, to comply with that gallant Princeſs. Her Court was always compoſed of the beauty and flower of *Rome*, and 'twas for that reaſon that *Ceſar*, who did not always approve of her free manner of behaviour, ſeeing her enter one day into the Amphitheater attended by all the young Nobility, at the ſame time that the Empreſs

preſs came in, followed by the Senators and the moſt venerable perſons, ſent to ask her, with a ſmart kinde of *raillery*, if the train of grave men that attended *Livia*, was not more conformable to her dignity, than the young men which accompanied her: But the Princeſs was not vexed at this demand, but looking upon thoſe that were about her with a ſmile, *Theſe perſons*, ſaid ſhe, *will be old, when I am ſo.*

By the indulgence of the greateſt perſons in the world I had free acceſs to the Empreſs, to the Princeſs *Julia*, to the vertuous *Octavia*, and the Princeſs *Cleopatra*; and there was no Illuſtrious family, nor eminent company at *Rome*, where they did not do me the favour to let me come; and if I may ſpeak it without vanitie, where they did not expreſs a deſire of my companie; but as my inclination alwaies carried me to pleaſure and divertiſements which we may enjoy with honour, rather than to places where others ſeek occaſions of advancing their affairs, 'twas without repugnance that I ſuffered my ſelf eaſily to be conducted into the company of the Ladies, and amongſt the Ladies, into the company of the faireſt, the moſt gallant, and the moſt eminent. I went then almoſt every day to *Ceſars* daughter, and that fair Princeſs gratified me above my merit, and engaged me more particularly to her Court, than I was to *Livia's*, *Octavia's*, *Scribonia's*, or *Ceſar's* own. Beſides, the advantage which I had to be received into her converſations with other perſons of quality which moſt ordinarily were ſo; my humour,

againſt

againſt which by great good luck, no perſon ever expreſſed any averſion, and ſome ſmall advantages which ſtudy, and my inclination might afford me above a great many ignorant perſons, gave me a more free acceſs then to divers others, into the chambers of thoſe maids who were brought up with *Julia*, and cauſed them to permit me ſuch liberties ſometimes, which they would not have pardoned in other perſons.

'Twas by theſe particular viſits that I diſcovered the treaſures locked up in the perſon of *Cipaſſis*, and that which I had not looked upon before but with that approbation which all the world gave it, having appeared to me, upon a more perfect knowledge in all its luſter, engaged me to a more particular attention, and a little after to a greater intereſt; for in fine, though the beauty of *Cipaſſis* be one of the moſt rare and moſt accompliſhed, it did not for all that immediately dazle thoſe eyes that were accuſtomed to ſee the Princeſs *Cleopatra* every day; but after I had begun to look upon her with a little more exactneſs, by little and little her excellent qualities diſcovered themſelves, and produced that effect which they ought infallibly to do. The ſympathy which I thought I found in our humors, added no ſmall weight to turn the ſcale of my inclination, and 'tis certain, that at laſt I found her ſuch, that if by the neceſſity of her condition I had not been conſtrained to ſeek a remedy in my reaſon, *Cipaſſis* had ſtopped the courſe of thoſe wandring affections, in which I have not affected over much conſtancy, becauſe I had found nothing yet that could ſolidly ſtay them. She

loved all the Sciences, she was very knowing in all the productions of wit, and judged so accutely of them, that she made it evident, that besides an excellent wit, she had had education far above the common sort of her sex. I discoursed with her several times in the Princess's Court concerning things indifferent, and in the presence of a great many witnesses, and in all things that I heard her say, I observed some part of that which I have lately told you concerning her wit, which insensibly raised a desire in me to seek her conversation rather then her companions. 'Tis certain, that at very first I found some sweetness in it, which made me quickly foresee, that this fair Stranger would not be long indifferent to me, and I yielded so easily, and with so much complaisance to the natural inclination which drew me to her, that upon any other score I should not have rendred up my self with so little resistance.

The first particular conversation that I had with her was in the fair Garden of *Scribonia*, whither she had accompanied the Princess to walk. Besides the maids of her ordinary train, divers *Roman* Ladies waited upon her, and though *Sulpicia* whom I had loved a long time, and had hardly left off loving, was there amongst the rest, I left her to the first that took care to lead her, and whilst divers other men of quality tendered the same service to the rest, I ran to *Cipassis*, and protested to her, that do what she could I would not leave her all the rest of that day, nor yield up to any man a fortune which I infinitely esteemed. *Cipassis* received the service which

which I deſired to render her with a great deal of civility, and reaching me her hand in a very obliging manner: 'Is it poſſibly, *ſaid ſhe to me,* '*ſmiling*, that in the faireſt company of the 'world, *Ovid* ſhould addreſs himſelf to the ſtran-'ger *Cipaſſis*? 'But is it poſſible, *anſwered I*, that 'the fair *Cipaſſis* ſhould beleeve till now that '*Ovid* had not wit enough to know how to diſcern 'that which is moſt beautifull and rare in thoſe 'companies where he comes? ''Tis the know-'ledge I have of your wit, (*replied* Cipaſſis, *walk-ing in an Alley after the Princeſs who was led by Marcellus*) 'which cauſes my aſtoniſhment, and 'I cannot comprehend how *Ovid*, whoſe ſub-'lime wit cannot be ſatisfied with an ordinary 'converſation, and whoſe company is deſired 'and ſought after by the chiefeſt Ladies in the 'Empire, ſhould be willing to day to leave ſo 'many perſons of high importance, to amuſe him-'ſelf in the company of a dull German maid, 'born and bred in remote Provinces, in the midſt 'of barbarous people, and one who being freed 'from ſlavery but three dayes ago, can have 'contracted nothing in ſo ſhort a time from 'the illuſtrious company with whom ſhe con-'verſes, which may make her ſociety tole-'rable.

Upon theſe words of *Cipaſſis*, which ſhe ſpake ſmiling, I put on a more ſerious look, and beholding her with an air which might make her judge, that the modeſty of her diſ-courſe could not make me diſpence with the reſpect which I beleeved was due to her: 'Madam,

'Madam, *ſaid I*, for your being born in *Germany*, and being fallen by the misfortune of the war into a captivity, from which your vertue quickly freed you, you are never the leſs conſiderable, nor leſs worthy of our reſpects, then the moſt illuſtrious *Roman* Ladies, and thoſe to whom fortune hath been alwayes favourable; and whatſoever complaiſance I ought to have for my own Country, I ſhall not think I injure it, if I ſpeak for that in the ſingle perſon of *Cipaſſis*, which I could have hardly found amongſt a great number of *Roman* Ladies. 'Ah! *Ovid, ſaid the fair Maid, interrupting me*, you are not maſter of all that noble freedom and ſincerity for which I have heard you highly eſteemed, and you offend againſt generoſity, in expoſing a poor Stranger, whom you ſhould protect, to the raillery of ſuch a wit as yours. 'You are ſo well fortified againſt raillery, *replied I*, and I am very well aſſured, that it is but in a jeſting way, that you have accuſed me of it: 'And how, *anſwered Cipaſſis*, can you juſtifie your ſelf upon that account: 'By making of you know, *added I*, and making you confeſs, if you will ſubmit to reaſon and truth, that amongſt all the Ladies, whom you ſee here attending upon the Princeſs, I could not finde ſo much beauty either of minde or body, as in your ſingle ſelf, and that the great number of excellent parts which might render all the perſons of this company conſiderable, if they were well divided amongſt them, are met together in *Cipaſſis* onely, with ſuch advantages as

'the

'the moſt intereſted Romans cannot but acknow-
'ledge and confeſs. 'You would oblige me, *re-*
plied Cipaſſis, with a little bluſh, which made her
ſeem more handſome than ordinary, 'to give you a
'ſerious anſwer to a diſcourſe which deſerves it
'not without doubt, ſince it is not conformable to
'your thoughts; but howſoever it be, I cannot
'chooſe but tell you, that if it were true, that you
'found any thing but reaſonable in me, the au-
'thority of ſuch a judge would raiſe ſo much
'preſumption in me, that poſſibly no modeſty
'would be proof againſt the vanity which I
'might conceive upon that ſcore. 'You may
'laugh at it if you pleaſe, *ſaid I, with an action no*
more ſerious than hers, but poſſibly 'tis true, that
'I am not ſo ill acquainted with the lineaments
'which compoſe a beauty, nor with the graces
'which form an excellent wit, but that the judge-
'ment which I ſhould make of it would finde ap-
'provers; and 'tis truer yet, that in this which I
'have made for you, to the diſadvantage of
'this fair company of Ladies, I have followed
'nothing but my thoughts and real inclinati-
'ons. *Ah! Ovid,* replyed *Cipaſſis,* in a more
pleaſing manner than before, *if you think what*
you ſay, you have forgotten that Sulpicia *is in*
this fair company. Theſe words, by which I
might judge that the love which I had born
to *Sulpicia* was come to the knowledge of
Cipaſſis, made me bluſh a little, and kept me
for a few moments a little ſurprized; but as
naturally I do not want confidence in ſuch en-

counters, ſo I would not remain without a reply. 'I am not ignorant, *ſaid I*, that *Sulpicia* is in the number of thoſe fair Ladies, 'over whom I have given you the ſuperiority; 'Neither are we ignorant peradventure, *ſaid 'ſhe, interrupting me*, that you have often given 'her the ſame ſuperiority, with which you 'would flatter a poor ſtranger: 'That may be, 'replyed *I*, *very coldly*, and 'tis certain too, 'that when I made her a diſcourſe, coming 'ſomewhat neer to that which you have heard 'from my mouth, I made it according to my 'heart and real thoughts. 'And how can it be 'poſſible, *anſwered the merry Cipaſſis*, that your 'heart and thoughts ſhould be ſo eaſily and 'ſo quickly changed, and that (if one may ſo 'ſay) you ſhould ſo eaſily tranſport from one 'ſubject to another the qualities which you 'have obſerved and eſteemed in them? 'It may 'be, *ſaid I*, that when I found in *Sulpicia* that 'which now I obſerve more advantageouſly 'in you, I had never ſeen the charming *Ci-'paſſis*. or that poſſibly my minde being pre-'poſſeſſed with ſome paſſion for *Sulpicia*, 'thought to finde that in her, which in a 'more free condition I ſhould not have taken 'notice of. 'But how is it poſſible, *added Cipaſ-'ſis*, that that paſſion which hath made you 'judge favourably of *Sulpicia*, ſhould quit 'your heart in ſuch a manner, as that no ſign 'of it ſhould remain, and what remedy do you 'make uſe of, to cure your ſelf ſo eaſily of

'a

'a diſeaſe which troubles a great many others as 'long as they live?

I was a little confounded at this reproach, but I diſſembled it very well, and replied without being moved. 'Love may make it ſelf Ma-'ſter of our ſpirits, with ſuch an abſolute com-'mand, that it would be but vain to make uſe 'of any remedies to chaſe it thence, but likewiſe 'it may continue in ſuch terms, that reaſon 'may have ſtrength enough left to ſtruggle 'with it, and I may ſay without injuring *Sul-'picia*'s merit, that if my paſſion had attained to 'that extremity, when all the endeavors which 'are uſed for the cure of it oftentimes prove 'ſucceſsleſs, and to which I might have come, 'if with a little goodneſs ſhe would have 'ſweetened the weightineſs of my chains, I 'might without doubt have rendred up my laſt 'breath in *Sulpitia*'s ſervice; but the rigors 'and ſcorns of that fair Lady, having ſtopped 'my paſſion in the midſt of its courſe, 'tis no 'great wonder if I have oppoſed it with 'more ſucceſs then I could have done, if by 'a little indulgence *Sulpitia* had permitted it 'to come to its full ſtrength. 'You ſpeak, *an-'ſwered Cipaſſis*, with more modeſty than truth, 'and by this diſcourſe you rather ſhew your 'diſcretion, than excuſe your inconſtancy; For 'indeed, 'tis not reported in Court, that the 'ill uſage of *Sulpitia* hath made you quit her 'ſervice. But if it pleaſe you to let me ask 'you a queſtion, it may be with two much

counters, ſo I would not remain without a reply. 'I am not ignorant, *ſaid I*, that *Sulpicia* is in the number of thoſe fair Ladies, 'over whom I have given you the ſuperiority. 'Neither are we ignorant peradventure, *ſaid* 'she, *interrupting me*, that you have often given 'her the ſame ſuperiority, with which you 'would flatter a poor ſtranger: 'That may be, 'replyed *I*, *very coldly*, and 'tis certain too, 'that when I made her a diſcourſe, coming 'ſomewhat neer to that which you have heard 'from my mouth, I made it according to my 'heart and real thoughts. 'And how can it be 'poſſible, *anſwered the merry Cipaſſis*, that your 'heart and thoughts ſhould be ſo eaſily and 'ſo quickly changed, and that (if one may ſo 'ſay) you ſhould ſo eaſily tranſport from one 'ſubject to another the qualities which you 'have obſerved and eſteemed in them? 'It may 'be, *ſaid I*, that when I found in *Sulpicia* that 'which now I obſerve more advantageouſly 'in you, I had never ſeen the charming *Cipaſſis*. or that poſſibly my minde being pre-'poſſeſſed with ſome paſſion for *Sulpicia*, 'thought to finde that in her, which in a 'more free condition I ſhould not have taken 'notice of. 'But how is it poſſible, *added Cipaſſis*, that that paſſion which hath made you 'judge favourably of *Sulpicia*, ſhould quit 'your heart in ſuch a manner, as that no ſign 'of it ſhould remain, and what remedy do you 'make uſe of, to cure your ſelf ſo eaſily of

'a

'a diſeaſe which troubles a great many others as 'long as they live?

I was a little confounded at this reproach, but I diſſembled it very well, and replied without being moved. 'Love may make it ſelf Ma'ſter of our ſpirits, with ſuch an abſolute com'mand, that it would be but vain to make uſe 'of any remedies to chaſe it thence, but likewiſe 'it may continue in ſuch terms, that reaſon 'may have ſtrength enough left to ſtruggle 'with it, and I may ſay without injuring *Sul'picia*'s merit, that if my paſſion had attained to 'that extremity, when all the endeavors which 'are uſed for the cure of it oftentimes prove 'ſucceſsleſs, and to which I might have come, 'if with a little goodneſs ſhe would have 'ſweetened the weightineſs of my chains, I 'might without doubt have rendred up my laſt 'breath in *Sulpitia*'s ſervice; but the rigors 'and ſcorns of that fair Lady, having ſtopped 'my paſſion in the midſt of its courſe, 'tis no 'great wonder if I have oppoſed it with 'more ſucceſs then I could have done, if by 'a little indulgence *Sulpitia* had permitted it 'to come to its full ſtrength. 'You ſpeak, *an'ſwered Cipaſſis*, with more modeſty than truth, 'and by this diſcourſe you rather ſhew your 'diſcretion, than excuſe your inconſtancy; For 'indeed, 'tis not reported in Court, that the 'ill uſage of *Sulpitia* hath made you quit her 'ſervice. But if it pleaſe you to let me ask 'you a queſtion, it may be with two much

'liberty, I pray you tell me ſincerely, what aſ-
'ſurance you will give to thoſe perſons whom
'you ſhall love for the future, to perſwade
'them that you will be more faithfull to them,
'than you have been to *Sulpicia*, and the reſt
'that went before her? 'They, *ſaid I*, who
'are of an inferiour merit, can hardly aſſure
'themſelves upon that account, what prote-
'ſtations ſoever are made them, but they which
'are ſo accompliſhed, as *Cipaſſis* is, have no
'need of any other aſſurance to engage a
'ſoul to an eternal fidelity, than what they
'carry in themſelves, in regard of their beau-
'ty and other qualities which fix a ſoul till
'death.

Cipaſſis was a little troubled at theſe words, and kept ſilence a few moments, as if ſhe had been at a loſs how to receive this diſcourſe, but a little after ſhe re-compoſed her ſelf, and reſuming the diſcourſe in a little more ſerious manner than before: 'I did not think to be
'brought in my ſelf upon this diſcourſe, *ſaid*
'*ſhe*, but I have drawn that which is hap-
'penned upon my ſelf, and I have preſſed you
'with indiſcretion enough to deſerve this at-
'tack. I thought by this anſwer, that I had diſpleaſed her, and I was preparing to make an Apology, when the Princeſs *Julia*, who turned at the end of the Ally, came cloſe to us, and called us both to her, to participate in the converſation which ſhe had with *Marcellus*, *Druſus*, young *Ptolomy*, and ſome Roman Ladies.

Ladies. The reſt of that day I could not ſpeak to *Cipaſſis* in particular, but by all her actions, ſhe expreſſed that ſhe was not angry with me, and that ſhe had too ſolid, and too rational a ſpirit to amuſe her ſelf with thoſe things, with which thoſe which are weaker ſuffer themſelves to be diſturbed.

I confeſs, that ſince that day I did not look upon her as upon another perſon, or rather that I began to love her, and I continued afterward entangling my ſelf ſo in the charms of that fair Stranger, that almoſt before I perceived it, I was become really amorous, and amorous with ſo much violence, as to be ſenſible of all the inquietudes that Love makes us ſuffer, when it hath gotten the abſolute Soveraignty over our ſouls. 'Tis certain, that I entertained this Love with a great deal of complacency, and of all the reaſons which I had to oppoſe it (which were not a few, conſidering the condition that *Cipaſſis* was in) I did not call in one to my aſſiſtance. I ſaw her every day with a great deal of liberty, and *Julia*'s houſe not being a houſe of conſtraint and ſeverity, I did not fear diſpleaſing of the Princeſs. By the frequent viſits which I might render to the perſons that were about her, in all the converſations I had with that Maid, I diſcovered new graces in her ſpirit, and though ſhe was naturally full of jollity and freedom, yet ſhe had ſo much reſervedneſs and modeſty, and made it evident by

by so many testimonies, that her vertue was most sublime, that I conceived no less respect then love for her. This was that which made me endure a little, and hindred me for some dayes from discovering my love unto her, out of the fear I had to displease her. 'Twas not my custom long to conceal what I had upon my heart, but I was wont to discover my disease as soon as I was sensible of it, so that this constraint which I laid upon my self for a small time, made it self observed in my person, altered my humour, and made a little change in my countenance. I became more dumpish and melancholy then ordinary, and my friends oftentimes asked me the cause of it, and *Cipassis* her self questioned me divers times about the change of my humour. 'Twas thereupon that I took the occasion to declare my disease, but it was in a very pleasant and extraordinary manner. I was one day in her chamber with none but her self and the maids that served her, and after we had had some discourse together, by which she was confirmed in the knowledge she had of my melancholy, which was so much the more remarkable, becaus that naturally I had a spirit very much distant from it: 'But is it possible, *said she*, that *Ovid*'s good humour, in 'the loss whereof the whole Court doth interess it self, should be alwayes buried in griefs 'and cares which render him hardly to be 'known, and if his good friends cannot re-

'medy

'medy them, will there be never a one at 'all in whom he will have ſo much confi-'dence as to declare the cauſe of them? I anſwered theſe words with a ſigh which I could not retain, and a look which might partly have acquainted her with that which ſhe demanded of me, if ſhe would have taken notice; but ſeeing that ſhe did not, and that ſhe ſtill expreſſed a deſire to underſtand the real cauſe of thoſe cares that tormented me, and ſo much altered me; I roſe upon a ſudden from the place where I ſate neer her, and went to her table, where I ſaw pen, ink and paper, whereupon I began to write what came into my fancy.

She loving Poetry very well, and knowing the facility I had that way, had oftentimes obliged me to make verſes *ex tempore*, upon ſuch ſubjects as preſented themſelves, and this time ſeeing me take the pen in hand; ſhe beleeved it was with an intention to compoſe ſomewhat, and riſing from her ſeat, ſhe came, and ſtanding behinde me, ſhe read over my ſhoulder that which I wrot. She preſently ſaw that ſhe was not deceived in her conjecture, and that I was really writing theſe Verſes, which ſhe read at the ſame time.

If the ſad effects of Care
In my face impreſſion make,
Which my ſufferings doth declare,

I made a ſtop at the third verſe, as if I were to ſeek for a fourth, and I ſtayed ſo long about it, that *Cipaſſis*, who knew very well, that naturally I was not ſo ſlow in compoſing, deſiring to ſee the concluſion of that which a little whetted her curioſity: *Finiſh*, ſaid ſhe, *what you have ſo well begun. I will will finiſh it then*, ſaid I, *ſeeing it is your pleaſure*, and taking the pen, I added,

'Tis for fair Cipaſſis ſake.

Theſe laſt words compleated the Stanza, and having nothing elſe to write, I roſe from the place where I ſate, and turning my ſelf towards *Cipaſſis* though with a little fear and confuſion, I perceived that ſhe was a little troubled at this adventure, but yet in ſuch a manner, that her aſtoniſhment did not ſeem to be accompanied with any mark of anger, and not being willing to give her time to be angry, upon the occaſion which I might have given her: 'Divine *Cipaſſis*, 'ſaid I, in the name of the gods do not receive 'with rigour the teſtimony which I give you 'of a moſt pure and innocent paſſion; and do 'not impute to any want of reſpect the declara-'tion which I have made you, onely out of the 'obedience

'obedience I owe to you: The gods are my 'witnesses, that the passion I have for you, pro-'duces no effect that you can condemn, and the 'most violent desires it can give birth to in my soul, 'are onely to sacrifice my life and interests in 'the opportunities of doing you service, as I 'have already sacrificed my repose, my liberty, and 'all the thoughts of my soul to the beauty and 'vertue of *Cipassis*. If you be offended with 'the present I make you of my self, what can 'henceforward be accounted for an obligation 'amongst men, and by what cruel error will the 'reward of hatred be bestowed upon love, 'and those punishments inflicted upon that 'which should be worthy of more precious re-'compences?

I should have spoken more to this purpose, if in stead of the displeasure which I feared, I had not seen laughter, sweetness and absolute tranquility in the countenance of *Cipassis*. She had hearkened to me with a great deal of patience, and when she saw that I left speaking: 'I under-'stand your intentions, *said she, smiling*, but how 'do you think I must treat with you? 'As the 'Soveraign Mistris of my life, *replyed I*, but 'as a Soveraign full of goodness, and one 'that ought to incline rather to pitty, than to 'resentment. 'But ought not I, *answered Cipassis*,' 'according to the example of our own Sex, seem 'offended at the declaration you have made 'me, receive your affection as an injury, and 'forbid you at least to speak to me as long as 'you live?

'I have deserved a great deal more, *replied I*, 'and I will never murmur at the sentence which 'you shall pronounce against me. 'You shall 'have no reason, *added this charming person*, and 'in stead of making as if I were angry at the 'testimonies of your affection, I will tell you, '*Ovid*, that it is very dear to me, that I am 'very much obliged to you for it, and do not ac- 'count it a small advantage to my self, that he, 'amongst all the Romans, who possibly is most 'able to discern the merit of persons, hath ad- 'judged me worthy, amongst so many others, 'of his particular esteem: I shall be behold- 'ing to you for it as long as I live; but this 'is not enough yet to acknowledge it as I ought, 'I will protest to you besides, with all truth 'and freedom, that I do very particularly esteem 'your person, and upon all the occasions which 'fortune may offer me, I will give you all the 'testimonies of it, that you can desire. Is not 'this a large progress for the first day? 'Too 'much, *cried I, quite transported*, and infinite- 'ly above my merit and my hopes. 'But with- 'al, *replyed Cipassis*, know, that this first day 'shall be as the last, you shall alwayes conti- 'nue in the same condition in my affection as 'you are now in, and whatsoever you may do 'for my service shall never put you any for- 'warder. If you be rational you will content 'your self with that which possibly you expect- 'ed not yet a while, and which I did not va- 'lue so highly as to make you wait longer 'for, and if you have not reason enough to

'satisfie

ſatisfie your ſelf with what I may do in a way of acknowledging your affection, you may ſeek elſewhere for that ſatisfaction which you ſhall never finde in *Cipaſſis*.

Theſe laſt words did ſtrongly moderate the joy which the former had cauſed me, and ſeeing my ſelf cut off from the hopes which I might have conceived by her words, to which I was obliged to give abſolute credit by the proofs which I received of her ſincerity and freedom, I knew not how I might receive my fortune, but at laſt yielding to neceſſity, or rather preſerving ſtill ſome hopes, that by my ſervices, and the proof of an ardent and faithful paſſion I might alter the reſolution of *Cipaſſis*, and incline her ſpirit to more advantageous terms in relation to my love, I ſeemed to be contented, and to receive the courteſie ſhe offered me, as infinitely elevated above my pretentions.

Agrippa interrupting *Ovid* in this part of his Narration: 'You have related to me, *ſaid he*, as 'free, and as gallant a way of proceeding as 'could be expected from the moſt rational ſpirit 'in the world, and though I alwayes did very 'much eſteem the fair *Cipaſſis*, I confeſs to 'you, that for her manner of dealing ſo far 'from the artifice and affectation of many wo-'men, I conceive an opinion of her, which will 'make me look upon her for the future with 'with more conſideration, then formerly I did. Sir, *replied Ovid*, *Cipaſſis* is far more worthy of your eſteem than you think for, and without

out doubt she would have a very great sha
in it, if she were perfectly known to you; b
it will suffice me to confirm you in the opinio
which you have conceived of her, to acquai
you in the continuation of my Discourse, tha
this fair German proved very sincere in th
promise she had made me to gratifie m
with her particular esteem, and that in a
meetings I received all the testimonies of
that I could in reason desire; but withal sh
kept her self very strictly within the bound
which she had prescribed to my hopes, an
did not suffer me to conceive the least pro
bability of altering her resolution: She al
wayes kept her self so equal in her propo
sition, that I never perceived any change,
and I endeavoured in vain to move her to
pitty, or to a consideration of the ills she
made me suffer, she was alwayes insensible
of them, or if at any time outof her natu
ral goodness she felt any motion of compas
sion, that thought could not change its na
ture, and turn from pitty, which was the pri
ginal of it, into some thing that resembled
love. She suffered me to converse with her
with a great deal of sweetness, provided
that the violences of my love did not in
termix themselves in our Discourse, and when
I suffered my self to fly out, she knew ve
ry well how to reduce me to that modera
tion which she desired of me, and to make
me submit to the Empire of reason, with an
authority accompanied with so much sweetness
and

and modeſty, that I never found any occaſion, nor had ſo much as an intention to murmure at it. My greateſt conſolation in the miſ-fortune which I had to be deep in love without any hope of being recompenced, but only with good-will, was that amongſt divers of the moſt illuſtrious *Romans*, whom her beauty had reduced into the ſame condition with my ſelf, and who ſighed deeply for her, there was none a greater Favourite than my ſelf. and ſhe made no difficulty to declare publikely how much ſhe preferred me before all the reſt, or rather, though ſhe treated them all with civility and handſomneſs, I was the onely man by whom ſhe ſeemed not to be importuned. You know there have been ſome diſcontents about the advantage I had over them, and the young *Albinus* and I had like to have had great buſtling upon that quarrel, if our difference had not been decided by the authoritie of the Princeſs *Julia*, and of *Cipaſſis* her ſelf, whom, only at that time, I ſaw ſo angry with me, that I had much ado to appeaſe her.

In fine, ſeeing that my paſſion ſtopped not at thoſe bounds where ſhe would have it ſtay, and fearing that in time it might grow ſo ſtrong as to be troubleſome to her, and to render me miſerable, ſhe deſired to apply the remedy ſhe beleeved ſhe had, either to cure me, or to hinder the augmentation of my diſeaſe, and upon this deſign ſeeing me by her one day, more ſad and languiſhing then ordinary, *Ovid*, ſaid ſhe, *the obligation I have to you for your good will, and the eſteem I make of your merit, ought not to permit*

me any longer to leave you in the opinion which without doubt you have that you may complain of me, and that with reason: and 'tis just that I should acquaint you, that if I be not so sensible of the proofs of your affection as you might desire, 'tis not for default of any of those parts which compose a man worthy of esteem, but for such reasons as certainly you your self will not oppose when they are known to you. Upon this design I will acquaint you with my fortune, which hitherto you have been ignorant of, I having declared it to none but to the Princess Julia, *and desiring that no body in* Rome *may know it but your self. I have confidence enough now in your vertue and friendship to beleeve that you will make a right use of the secret which I trust you with, and that when you shall finde in my discourse some things contrary to the interest which you have taken in my person, you will conquer it by your generosity, and in stead of taking occasions thence to doe me a displeasure, you will seek for opportunities to comfort me in my mis-fortune.* I was extraordinarily moved at this discourse of *Cipassis*, and desiring to confirm her in the confidence she had in me: *You may be very well assured*, said I, *that I will not abuse the favour you are pleased to doe me, and though possibly I might find my death in your discourse, I shall certainly suffer the most cruell one that can present it self, rather than betray the secret you would trust me with, or neglect any occasion of serving you in any condition that 'tis possible for me to meet you in. I hoped no less*, replied *Cipassis, and you shall know further by the discourse I have to make you, that I have no*

small

small confidence in you. Upon these words, after she had given order that she might not be interrupted, she acquainted me with her birth, with the Storie of her whole life, and with things of such importance, that the relation of them would be far more handsom, and more agreeable to you, than that I have to make you, if I were permitted to repeat them to you: But Sir, I am forbidden to do it, and I beseech you pardon me if I do not speak one word more to you of it in the sequel of my discourse. You strongly move my curiosity, said *Agrippa* to *Ovid*, and you have sufficiently interessed me in the fortune of *Cipassis*, to make me desire a more particular knowledge of it; but I am not ignorant to what you are obliged by your word; and I would not exact any thing of my friends, which they cannot grant me without injuring themselves. I will make no difficulty, Sir, replyed *Ovid*, to trust you with any secret of my own, whensoever you shall desire to know it, but as for that which concerns another person, and a person whom I infinitely esteem, you know I have not the same liberty. In fine, pursued *Ovid* *Cipassis* acquainted me with such things as caused my astonishment, and if they were not capable to give an immediate cure to my love, at least they made me know, that there was no more ground of hope upon that account, and that I never ought to importune her who was the original of it, to that purpose. I was assaulted with a violent grief, but with a little strength of spirit I found very considerable grounds of comfort in my mis-fortune, and I understood very well that

inſtead of having any reaſon to complain of *Cipaſſis*, I was obliged as long as I lived to commend the goodneſs which ſhe had expreſſed to me in a condition of fortune, when I ought not to have deſired thoſe proofes I received of it. I fell upon my knees before her, when ſhe had made an end of her relation, and with a great many markes of ſorrow, I begged her pardon for the trouble I had put her to, and proteſted to her, that if it were not poſſible to cure my mind of that paſſion againſt which it could not defend it ſelf, I would regulate it, or manage it ſo at leaſt, that ſhe ſhould receive no proof of it that might diſpleaſe her. *Cipaſſis* ſignified to me with her ordinary ſweetneſs, that the teſtimonies of my good will could never be diſagreeable to her; that ſhe deſired me only, if it were poſſible, to diſcard that part of my paſſion which was moſt violent and moſt contrary to my repoſe, and to reduce it to a more rational amity; and that now ſhe had acquainted me with her condition, I would content my ſelf with that ſatisfaction which ſhe could give me; as for the reſt, ſhe would be willing that I ſhould converſe with her before company as I was uſed to doe, and that neither by my actions nor my diſcourſe I ſhould make any diſcovery of what ſhe had declared to me.

I promiſed her all that ſhe required, and executed it as punctually as it was poſſible for me to doe, endeavouring to forbear ſpeaking to her of my love which had likely to have cauſed me a great deale of miſchief, and often made her pitty me: but if it chanced through want of circumſpection

that

that ſome word ſlipped from me contrary to my intention. *Cipaſſis* did not want indulgence to compaſſionate my weakneſs, and to ſignify to me that the greateſt diſpleaſure ſhe could receive by the continuation of my love, was for the harm I ſuffered by it; and not for the trouble it was to her. Mean time by her counſel, and for the intereſt of my own repoſe, I ſought for all the remedies that could be imagined to cure me of my paſſion; I endeavored by the ſight of other objects to free my memory from this perſecuting thought, which was continually fixed there; and I did not only frequent thoſe companies, where I formerly found my divertiſements, but I courted all occaſions to give birth to a new affection, which might extrude that which tormented me, and laid ſuch cruell conſtraints upon my happineſs.

'Twas no eaſie matter to expell the Idea of *Cipaſſis* out of my ſoule, and it had made ſuch an impreſſion upon me, that certainly, whatſoever inclination I might have had to change, I ſhould have loved that fair ſtranger as long as I had lived, if I had not met with obſtacles in that deſign which could not be removed, and againſt which I could preſerve no hope. But yet 'tis very true, that by the continuall endeavors I uſed, and the firm reſolution I had taken, I conquered the greateſt violences of my diſeaſe, and hoped in time for an abſolute cure of it. It fell out ſooner then I beleeved, and proceeded from a place whence I expected it not, and this is that which you deſire of me, and whereof I am going to make you an ingenuous relation.

The desire I had absolutely to rid my soule of this importunate passion, made me more assiduous than before at the appartment of the Princess *Julia*; and the multitude of different persons, which I saw there every day was no smal helpe to the cure which I sought for. I was there one night with a great many other persons, and *Cipassis* was there too, the Princes entertained her a while in private, and a little after walking through the chamber, she came near to the place where I was, and having obliged by her action, those with whom I discoursed to leave me alone with her: 'Ovid, 'said she, I am jealous of the amity that *Cipassis* 'hath for you, and she hath acquainted you with 'things which I thought she would not have 'trusted any with but my self. 'Madam, *answered* 'I, I will make no ill use of the secret which *Cipassis* 'hath committed to me, and if I were able to serve 'her in her affaires, I am assured that she would 'never repent her of the confidence she hath repo-'sed in me. 'We are sufficiently acquainted with 'you, *replyed the Princess*, to have that opini-'on of you, but I would have you know too, 'continued she smiling, that you are obliged to me, 'and ought to thank me for the interest I took in 'the bad success of your last affections. 'I was not 'so happy in my former, *said I*, as to hope that for-'tune would be more favourable to me in the rest, 'but howsoever it be, I am not absolutely misera-'ble in my misfortunes, if I have been so happy as 'to deserve the pitty of our great Princes. 'I did 'really pitty you, *replyed Julia*, though in some 'sort you merited your destiny, by bestowing that

'to

'to no purpose upon a stranger, which with more 'success and satisfaction to your self, you might 'offer to the faireſt and the moſt ſublime amongſt 'the Roman Ladies.

I received the Princeſſe's diſcourſe with a profound reſpect, and humbling my ſelf, as my duty was: 'I am not ſo blind, *ſaid I*, as to be jeaſted 'out of the knowledge I ought to have of my ſelf, 'and that which is moſt faire and moſt ſublime in '*Rome*, cannot condiſcend ſo low as *Ovid*.' Remember, *added Julia with precipitation*, the Heroical 'Epiſtle of *Cephalus* to *Aurora*, which you ſhewed 'me a few dayes ſince; and judge by that, that extraordinary men may elevate their thoughts as 'high as the Goddeſſes themſelves. Finiſhing theſe words with that *Air* and admirable grace which ſhe hath in all her actions, ſhe left me at liberty to examine the words ſhe had ſpoken to me, and went to the other ſide of the chamber to entertain the young *Druſus*, who began at that time to give her ſecret teſtimonies of that paſſion, which a while after publickly declared it ſelf.

When I was retired to my own private lodging I made a long reflection upon *Julia's* words, and the inclinations we naturally have to flatter our ſelves, made them ſeem very obliging to me, and perſwaded me that they were not ſpoken without ſome deſign. 'Could it be poſſible, *ſaid I* '*in my ſelf*, that *Julia* the greateſt Princeſs in the 'world, deſigned for the Empire of the Univerſe, 'and as highly elevated by her beauty, and the 'charms of her perſon, as by the advantages of 'her birth, ſhould deſire, amongſt the great number

'of her daily conqueſts to reckon the conqueſt of
'poor *Ovid*? Or rather that amongſt ſo many
'Kings and Princes of the moſt eminent rank in
'the World, which are upon their knees in conti-
'nuall adoration of her, ſhe ſhould turn her eies
'from the luſtre of their *Diadems*, to let them fall
'ſo low as *Ovid*? 'Remember, *ſaid ſhe*, that extra-
'ordinary men may raiſe their thoughts as high as
'the Goddeſſes themſelves: I have not ſo much
'preſumption as to beleeve that I am a man extra-
'ordinary; neither have I ſo bad an opinion of my
'ſelf, as to think my ſelf a vulgar perſon; but in
'fine, what ever I am, I am certain that the words
'were addreſſed to me, and that the Princeſs ſpake
'them to me in the concluſion of a diſcourſe which
'doth not a little confirme me in the opinion which
'I might conceive thereupon. I added to this con-
ſideration the memory of diverſe other actions, by
which *Julia* had always expreſſed a particular
eſteem to me, and at laſt I reflected upon the know-
ledge I had of her humor, which was an Enemy to
cruelty and to conſtraint. I was not ignorant, that
though ſhe was engaged to *Marcellus* by an anci-
ent inclination, grounded upon the merits of that
Prince who was very worthy of her affections, and
upon the Emperors will, who deſigned *Julia*, and
the Empire for him, yet ſhe had not obſerved an
exact fidelity to that Prince, but had often given
him cauſe to fall into jealouſie: and I obſerved at
laſt, that if ſhe did not really engage her ſelf to
diverſe amiable perſons who made love to her, yet
ſhe was well pleaſed to be beloved by them, and
did not puniſh the declarations of their love with
any

any rigorous usage which might drive a lover to despair. 'Twas in the number of these that I thought I might list my self, after I had mustred up al that might perswade me to my advantage to confirm my self in that opinion. I beleeved then, after I had sufficiently flattered my self, not that *Julia* loved me, but that she would not be offended to see me amongst the great number of her adorers; and knowing that I was well acquainted with love, and had a particular Talent to manage it better than vulgar persons; she was willing that all that I could think or conceive of that passion, which ordinarily produces the most refined and delicate thoughts, should have the divine beauties of *Julia* for the most eminent aim that I could chuse. The thought of being looked upon by that fair and great Princess, for any reason whatsoever, did at first agreeablie tickle my conceit, and gave me no slight blow to the persecuting remembrance of *Cipassi's* beauties: I was puffed up with a kind of pride, which made me judge that the least expressions of *Julias* good will were able to comfort me for the repulse I received in the passion I had conceived for that fair stranger, and having not only a good opinion of my self, but some courage too, I resolved to pursue my fortune, and to try if it could be possible that I should find any place in the Princesses esteem.

'Twas not without a very great violence, that I resolved to attempt the breaking of *Cipassis* chaines; but besides that, that passion was not grounded upon any hope which might authorize

the

the continuance of it, I knew that instead of offending *Cipassis*, I should doe her a pleasure in freeing her from my importunities, and that she would not take it ill at my hands, that I had expedited my cure by all possible meanes, nor that I had sought it in the sublimest place that I could propose to my self. I had no sooner determined what to do, but I felt my self half cured of my former passion; *so true is it, that in love, as in distempers of another nature, a firme resolution is a good part of the remedy.* Then I began to meditate in what manner I should proceed with *Julia* to let her understand that her obliging expressions had elevated my ambition, and though I was no Puny in all the procedures of Love, having by long practise gained a great experience in them, yet my love had never aspired so high, and there was a necessity that I should carry my self after another manner towards such a person as *Julia* was, than I had done towards the other *Roman* Ladies, upon whom I had formerly bestowed my inclinations.

I see Sir, you cannot but smile at the little solidity there was in my pretensions, and you will ask of me what aim my intentions could have in loving (and that with design rather than out of a violent inclination, wherewith I might have been prepossessed) the daughter of *Cesar*, designed for *Marcellus*, who was one day to enjoy the Empire and her too, and from whom I could never hope any solid affection: But to this I will answer you: First, that in affairs of this nature, I scarcely ever made reason Umpire in my deliberations, but without sounding the depth of consequences

sequences, I sought my present satisfaction when I could compass it without the hazard of my honour. And then let me tell you, that never having had any design of marriage for those persons who were of mine own ranke, and by a far stronger reason not having folly enough to look upon *Julia* with that thought, 'twas indifferent to me in relation to the end I aimed at, whether she were designed for *Marcellus*, or absolutely married to him: And in fine, never having loved but to make my self beloved if it were possible, I might endeavour to make my self beloved by *Julia*, and in what condition soever she should be, the smallest testimonies of her affection could not but be very advantageous to me.

He that will, may laugh at this manner of loving, but I will maintain, that 'tis the onely way that can be conformable to a reall love, and that those persons who seek for securities and precautions in love, and doe not embark in that passion, till they have foreseen the consequences, and the advantageous successes of it, may be termed prudent, but not amorous, and engaged in a design, but not abandoned to love. This noble passion admits not Philosophy into its counsels; and 'tis to such as *Demetrius* and *Anthony*, and not to such as *Phocion* and *Cato* that it is ordinarily addressed. My soul hath always been more addicted to honest pleasure, than too severe a prudence; and 'tis that which hath rendred me more inclinable to Love, and much more expert in it than a temperate *Numa*, or a sullen *Fabricius*.

But to return to my discourse, I will tell you that

that my ſpirit being already filled with the *Ideas* of *Julia*, which did agreeably flatter it, laboured to find out ſome gallant and extraordinary way to diſcover my audacious thoughts, and to let her underſtand that I wanted not courage to raiſe them as high as any ſcope would be given to my ambition; but I had no need to torment my ſelf much for a thing which ſhe her ſelf did facilitate, and three days were not yet paſt ſince our laſt converſation, when ſeeing me one evening in her chamber (where, as you know, the greateſt part of the Court do ordinarily paſs the Evenings) and obſerving that I was retired alone into a corner with a penſive and melancholy countenance, which was not ordinary with me, when my ſpirit was at liberty, ſhe came from her place, as ſhe had done the time before, and after ſhe had taken two or three turns about the Chamber, and ſpoken ſome words as ſhe paſſed by to two or three perſons, to the end that it might not be obſerved by her action, that ſhe had any particular deſign, ſhe drew neer to me, and accoſting me with her uſual charmes: 'Well *Ovid*! *ſaid ſhe*, Will you not 'confeſs to me that you are now a thinking upon '*Cipaſſis*? No, Madam, *anſwered I*, and if you 'command me to confeſs the truth, I may ſay that 'I do no longer dream of mortals, but elevate 'my thoughts as high as the goddeſſes themſelves. *Julia* ſmiled at this diſcourſe, and looking upon me with an eye that had nothing of ſeverity in it: 'Then you have thought *ſaid ſhe*, and reflect-'ed upon the counſels which I gave you. I have 'ſo meditated upon them, *replyed I*, that they have

'have not been out of my memory for a moment, 'and I confeſs that if it were as eaſie for me to 'render my ſelf one of thoſe extraordinary per- 'ſons whom you permit to look upon Divinities, 'as to have an inclination to raiſe my thoughts 'to them, I would never dream any more upon 'terreſtrial things. 'Tis no difficult matter, *anſwe- 'red Julia*, for you to beleeve your ſelf to be an 'extraordinary man, and you are indued with 'ſuch uncommon qualities, that they who ſhould 'take you for an ordinary perſon, would be 'thought to want common ſence themſelves. 'Upon this aſſurance, *ſaid I*, I will glorioufly 'venture to preſent my offerings, and turn my 'eyes from all that is inferiour amongſt men, to 'ſacrifice my vows and adorations to a great god- 'deſs. I know not what my deſtiny will be, but 'though it ſhould be parallel to that of the auda- 'cious *Ixion*, a famous and Illuſtrious Tombe is 'to be preferred before Crowns, and if a man 'muſt periſh by a fall, 'tis better fall from Heaven, 'than from an ordinary Precipice. 'You have 'leſſe reaſon, *added the Princeſs in a merry faſhi- 'on*, to doubt of your deſtiny, than another man 'who is leſſe acquainted with the nature of god- 'deſſes than your ſelf, and by the ordinary com- 'munication you have with them, you know that 'ſome of them are terrible, and ſome of them are 'of a ſweeter diſpoſition. *Minerva* preſents her 'Gorgons Head to her lovers, *Diana* receives them 'with her bow ready bent, and *Juno* arms her ſelf 'againſt them with her husbands thunder-bolts; 'but *Aurora*, *Thetis*, and the *Cyprian goddeſs*, as

you

'you have taught us, are not so cruel to them,
'and we do not read that *Cephalus*, *Peleus* or
'*Adonis* found their graves in the rigour of those
'goddesses they looked upon, as *Ixion* and *Acte-*
'*on* did.

In brief, having made me perfectly bold by the encouragement she gave me: 'And the goddess
'*Julia*, *said I*, for without an errour we cannot
'hold her for any thing else but a goddess, see-
'ing her original, her wit, and her divine beauties
'are wholly celestial, and she beholds nothing
'amongst men, but what is as much below her,
'as earth is below heaven: The goddess *Julia*,
'*I say*, to whom all humane persons owe their
'humble and devout sacrifices, which side will
'she chuse, either of the goddesses who are sensi-
'ble of pitty, or of the terrible goddesses? *Julia* brake out into a hearty laughter at this discourse, and not intending to leave it thus: 'The god-
'dess *Julia*, *said she*, since you are pleased to make
'her a goddess, is not a thundring goddess like to
'*Juno*, nor an armed goddess like to *Minerva*, nor
'a horned goddess like to *Diana*, neither doth she
'approve of the pitie of *Venus*, because it tran-
'scends the boundswhich she would prescribe to
'hers, but she doth not condemn the pitie of *The-*
'*tis* and *Aurora*, neither doth she beleeve that
'the Divinities whose justice should be equall to
'their power, could justly punish respectful ado-
'rations as things criminal. 'Since it is so, *added*
'*I*, and that our visible divinity doth not account
'our adorations for crimes, I make a vow at the
'foot of her sacred altars, to offer to my last breath,
'my

'my humble ſacrifices to the Goddeſſe *Julia*, ac-'knowledging her as our reall Goddeſſe by all 'the markes and by all the advantages which may 'exempt her from the rank of mortall perſons. *Julia* continued a while without making any reply to this diſcourſe, but a little after beginning to ſpeak with as pleaſant a countenance as before: *You are not very wiſe*, ſaid ſhe, *but follies of this nature do not deſerve any great chaſtiſements, and it may be I have indulgence enough not to look upon them with rigor.* Having ſpoken theſe words ſhe left me, but not before ſhe had aſſured me by her looks that I had not offended her, and that ſhe would not treat me as a criminal, though I ſhould continue what I had begun. For my part, I remained ſo well ſatisfied that I could hardly contain my joy, and the perſons with whom I converſed afterwards might very well perceive the change of my humor.

When the Princeſs had given good-night to the company, I reconducted *Cipaſſis* to her chamber as I often did; and ſhe, who naturally is of the beſt humors in the world, having obſerved *Julia's* action and the change of my humor, and by diverſe conjectures having, ſome daies ſince, taken notice of ſome part of what had paſt in my ſoule, could not chooſe but laugh when ſhe looked earneſtly upon me, and by her action ſhe almoſt put me out of countenance. When we were come to her chamber, where ſhe permitted me to ſtay a few moments longer. 'Well, *ſaid ſhe*, *in a fooliſh manner*, is it 'not true that great Gods doe expunge ſmall evils, '& that a great fortune may eaſily comfort one for

'a

'a mishap of small importance? This discourse made me blush a little, but though I had an absolute confidence in the goodness and discretion of *Cipassis*, yet not thinking it convenient to speak of things which in respect of *Julia's* dignity ought to be so precious to me as to be kept secret, and believing that *Cipassis* did not much desire it, I would not presently open my heart to her upon that subject, but answering her with dissimulation: 'I know 'not, *said I*, what you meane, when you talke of 'great good, & great fortune, but Heaven is my wit-'nesse, that I never knew any more high, or more 'reall in relation to my self, than to spend the re-'mainder of my daies in your service, & setting aside 'those impossibilities which you have opposed me 'with, wherein I can only complaine of my own 'destiny, there is no fortune nor dignity in the 'world which I would not have despised for that 'glorious servitude. In this I spake to *Cipassis* ac-cording to my heart, and though *Julia* (besides the other advantages which she hath above all the Princesses upon earth) amongst all the persons that ever I saw in my life, did only fall short in beauty of the Princess *Cleopatra*, yet 'twas certain for all that, that as faire, as charming, and as high in dignity as she was, she would never have made me forget *Cipassis*, if the real passion and the re-all esteeme which I had for that vertuous person, could have found that acknowledgement at her hands, which I desired. She smiled again at my dis-sembled discourse, and resuming her own; 'I doe 'not speak to you in this manner, *said she*, to draw 'a secret out of your mouth, which you ought

'to

'to preſerve with reſpect, and poſſibly I ſhould 'not be very proper for a confidence of that na- 'ture; but let me tell you, that by the intereſt which 'a real eſteeme makes me take in all that concerns 'you, I have already perceived that you are well 'thought of in a very good place, and provided 'that the conſequences, which you can foreſee 'better than I, doe not prove prejudicial to you, 'I ſhall alwaies take a great ſhare in your ſatiſ- 'faction, without deſiring any more particular 'knowledge of it. 'Madam, *replyed I*, after I 'have confirmed the diſcourſe I have made you, 'I will confeſs to you that I have an intention to 'doe what I can poſſibly to find out ſome conſo- 'lation for the misfortune I have had in relation 'to you; upon this deſigne I follow the counſell 'which you have oftentimes given me, and certain- 'ly I doe you ſervice in eaſing you of ſome part 'of the importunities which you ſuffer from this 'miſerable man; but whereſoever I may ſeek either 'for my comforts or my remedies, I promiſe you 'it ſhall be in a place ſo high that I ſhall not bluſh 'at the diverſion of my thoughts, nor doe any in- 'jury to thoſe I have had for *Cipaſſis*. After this diſcourſe and ſome other words to this purpoſe, time and decency obliged me to bid her good-night and to goe and employ my ſelf in my bed, inſtead of ſleeping, with a meditation upon this day's adventure, which kept me awake til the day following

I will not repeat to you all the diſcourſes I made within my ſelf upon theſe new agitations of my ſoule, nor the projects I framed upon the opinion of my good fortune, but will only acquaint you

that neither the disproportion which is between the daughter of *Cesar* and my self, nor the small hope I could conceive in my imaginations, could hinder me from falling into a very strong passion. It will not be difficult to perswade you to beleeve it, because you are acquainted with *Julia*, and you know that she is really Mistris of such charms, as the most Stoical doctrine can hardly defend a soul against. Besides, it seemed to me, that she had endeavoured to draw me on, and 'tis such a pleasure upon occasions of this nature to see ones self a little flattered, and to see the way open to be received to a happiness and a glory, which could not be too dearly bought by the greatest sufferings, that there are but few spirits which would not be easily taken with that seducing bait. In fine, (if *Ovid* may be permitted to speak so of the Emperors daughter) I was really amorous of the beauties of the Princess *Julia*, and I began to render her my submissions and particular vows with a great deal of assiduity.

It was not difficult for me to court her, having for a long time had very free access to her, and besides she had the goodness to bear with me, and to invite me her self into her company, where I lost no occasion (yet without losing the respect and acknowledgment that was due to her) to discover to her the condition of my soul, and the passionate veneration I had for her, in the most handsome manner that possibly I could. She always received the testimonies of it without any mark of displeasure or repugnance, and her indulgence emboldening me, made me sometimes transcend the bounds

bounds of prudence and circumſpection, and do ſuch things to perſwade the Princeſs to beleeve the reallity of my paſſion, as might have diſcovered it to other perſons if they had taken the pains to obſerve them: This ordinarily falls out in the birth of an affection, and when there is no ſetled intelligence between the lover, and the perſon beloved, paſſion tranſgreſſing the bounds of diſcretion and good conduct, oftentimes declares it ſelf by too manifeſt teſtimonies, and by ſuch proofs as without doubt the lover condemns, and would willingly recall in a better condition of fortune.

Julia who perceived that I might commit ſome fault, was willing fairly to prevent it, and taking her time with her ordinary gallantry one day when ſhe paſſed through the gallery where I was with divers other perſons, ſhe called me, and when I came to her, ſhe ſaid to me in my ear: *Ovid's Goddeſs doth not condemn his adorations, but 'tis neceſſary they ſhould be ſecret, and 'tis not from* Ovid *that ſhe is permitted to receive them in publike.* She paſſed by without any further ſtay after ſhe had ſpoken theſe words, and I remained in a very great confuſion to thinke how I had given her occaſion to uſe thoſe expreſſions to me, by which I might well judge that by ſome indiſcreet action I had declared my thoughts more than I ſhould have done. I was really aſhamed that I had obliged her to give me a kind of a reproof, but on the other ſide I conceived a better opinion of my fortune, judging that the Princeſs took ſome intereſt, and laid ſome ground in my paſſion, ſince ſhe ordered me to keep it ſecret, and that ſhe

would not have taken that care, which ſignified a good beginning of intelligence, if ſhe had not had ſome eſteem of it, and had not deſired that it might continue. I did not fail to aſſiſt my ſelf in this encounter with all that might flatter me, and yet I was minded to ask pardon of *Julia* for the faults which my paſſion might have cauſed me to commit contrary to diſcretion; and having a facility to expreſs my ſelf in Verſe as freely as in Proſe, and the Princeſs likewiſe having a great inclination to Poetry, and I being furniſhed with a conveniency to preſent to her every day any thing I wrote without any oppoſition, and being permitted in this kind of writing, to take greater liberty to diſcover my thoughts than in our ordinary language, when I was retired into my Studie, I inſtantly compoſed an Elegy, by which I excuſed my ſelf to the Princeſs for the faults I had imprudently committed, and imputed them to that violent paſſion which ſhe had given birth unto, which I exaggerated to her in the moſt tender and moſt paſſionate terms that all my Poetry could furniſh me withall. I will not repeat it to you, becauſe it is too long, and you may have a ſight of it when you pleaſe. The ſame night I gave it to *Phebe*, whom the Princeſs loved beſt of all her maids, praying her to preſent it to her as ſhe was going to bed, that ſhe might divert her ſelf a while in the reading of it, as ſhe had done oftentimes before.

I did not go that night to *Julia's* lodging, but the next day I did not fail to meet her as ſhe was walking in the Allies of her garden, ſhe received me with a very gracious countenance, and as ſoon as I had performed

performed my reverence to her, causing her Gentleman Usher to retire, that she might honour me with his employment during her walk, she gave me her hand, and permitted me an absolute liberty to entertain her without being over-heard by the persons of her retinue, who out of respect kept themselves at a distance from us. She spake first, and looking upon me with an eie which might enflame the most frozen *Scythian*; *I have received your excuses*, said she, *and since you will needs have me to be a goddess, I thought it best to imitate the gods in accepting repentance for the reparation of offences; besides you excuse your self so eloquently, that I must receive greater injuries than any you have done me yet, before I deny you pardon. Madam*, replyed I, *if you look upon my intentions, I have done you no injury, seeing they never did, nor ever shall proceed any further than to the most humble veneration, that can be due to our great goddess from the most submissive of men; but if from the lowness of the adorer men raise their eyes to the height of the divinity adored, and if there be any proportion between the offence and the Divinity which receives it, they may well judge it to be no small one, and together with their greatnes the gods have need of goodness too to pardon it. I know nothing that is inferiour in you*, replyed *Julia. Your birth is as noble, as any of those persons is who are every day advanced in* Rome *to the highest dignities, your courage is no less than theirs, your wit is incomparably above theirs, and if because you have bin a greater lover of honest divertisement, than of serious employments, by which men are promoted to the government of the Commonwealth, you have not yet attaind to it, I am not of so au-*

ſterd an inclination as to to eſteem you the leſs for it, & you are young enough to acquire that hereafter which as yet you have not renounced. 'Do not undervalue 'your ſelf then before me, who prize and eſteem 'you more than half the Senate, but beleeve that 'with the advantages which you poſſeſs, and the 'reſpect you obſerve, you may have the liberty 'to look upon any thing. Neither is it for the 'difference that is between a *Roman* Knight, and '*Ceſars* daughter that I have obliged you to be ſe- 'cret, I ſhould have dealt in the ſame manner with 'the greateſt Princes of *Europe*, if I had eſteemed 'them ſo far as to have any ſecrecy with them; for 'tis from *Marcellus* only that I am permitted to 'receive ſervices in publick, and it may be I might 'expoſe them to *Auguſtus*'s diſpleaſure, if I ſhould 'favor any with a particular affection. I expreſs 'my thoughts to you with a great deal of freedom, '*continued ſhe looking upon me with a ſmile*, and 'thereby I ſufficiently ſignify to you the eſteem I 'have of you, and the confidence I repoſe in you.

The preſence of thoſe perſons which followed us, and beheld all our actions, could very hardly hinder me from throwing my ſelf at *Julia's* feet; and if I had been in a place, where I might have had my own liberty, I ſhould have continued whole hours at her knees to render her a ſmall part of what was due to the grace ſhe did me; but not having the conveniency of doing what I did deſire, I was content to make her this reply with a profound reverence. 'The favors which I receive from your 'Grandeur are ſo unproportionable to the merit 'of my perſon, and the ſtrength of my underſtand-

ing

'ing, that if your justice doth not moderate them, 'for ought I know, they may absolutely deprive me 'of the knowledge I should have of my self. I am 'the most happy and the most glorious of men, and 'I conceive my fortune to be better than Prince '*Marcellus*'s, to whom the Gods and *Cæsar* have 'designed the most sublime amongst mortals, since 'that notwithstanding the engagemens you have 'to the excellent qualities of that Prince, who is as 'great in all things else as in his fortune, you can 'reserve one of your precious moments to think 'upon poore *Ovid*, whose acknowledgment is so 'great for those blessings which are above al value, 'that he will not conceive *Marcellus* to be more 'happy in the possession of you, than he shall be 'in yeilding up his last breath in the service of the 'divine *Julia*.

I pronounced these words with an action full of vehemence, which was observed by the Princess, and made her judge that I was touched with a real passion. She put on a more pleasant countenance than before, and bestowing a few moments in viewing of my face: 'You are in earnest then, '*said she*, and I need not any longer be in doubt 'but that *Ovid* hath forgot *Cipassis*. 'I will never 'forget, *said I*, what is due to the merits of *Cipassis*; 'but she may content her self, if she please, with my 'esteeme, and henceforth leave my adorations for 'the Goddesses.

I should have had the happiness of a longer conversation with the Princess, who hearkned very favourably to me, if we had not seen the Empress appeare, whom *Julia* went to waite upon out of

civility; and if *Marcellus* had not come a little after, who proffered his hand to the Princess, and deprived me of the opportunity of entertaining her for the rest of that day; But I retrived it often enough through *Julias* goodness, who receiving my respectful vowes, with as much indulgence as I could desire, put me into the most happy condition according to my humor, that ever I durst aspire to: yet she alwaies preserved the dignity of *Augustus*'s daughter, and her favors never extended farther than favourable looks and obliging expressions: But that which from another Lady would have been inconsiderable, was so great coming from *Julia*, that I could not look upon it, nor receive it otherwise than as a thing of the highest value, alwaies judging it to be the greatest glory I was capable of, to see my self favoured with a particular good will by the greatest Princess of the universe.

They that would make the world beleeve that I made such advantages of it as gave me occasion to write those Elegies, which some of the *Romans* have seen under *Corinna*'s name, doe it maliciously to bring me into disgrace with *Cesar* and Prince *Marcellus*; and since I am come to mention it, one day or other for your diversion I will acquaint you with the adventures and passages which concerne *Corinna* and my self, though neither her name nor person be known at Rome, because she was never there, and 'twas in a very remote Province that I knew her, in the expedition, which *Vinicius* made into *Germany*, where I bare arms under him.

I will not repeat to you all the conversations I had

had with *Julia*, whom I ſaw and entertained every day with all facility, as often as *Marcellus* left her at liberty, or when ſhe was not engaged in the company of ſo many great Princes as ſilently ſighed at her feet, and whoſe ſighs (though her chiefeſt affections were for *Marcellus*) were not diſagreeable to her. As ſhe is indued with a very excellent wit, ſo our converſations were pleaſant and meerly ingenious, and for that reaſon having diſcourſed with her one day upon a very ſubtile ſubject, ſhe told me that *Marcellus* could have no cauſe to be jealous, if ſhe had ſome affection for a man, whoſe Soul ſhe loved, and who did not pretend to any thing that concernied the body.

But it may be you will aske me what I conceive of her thoughts for *Marcellus*, and as for that, I will tell you as far as I can judg, that certainly the Prince always poſſeſſes the ſupream place in her heart above all others who have only made attempts, and the reall foundation of Love, which, it may be, is in her ſoul, is for him only, to the prejudice of all the reſt, and yet 'tis true that ſhe is no Lover of conſtraint, nor is ſhe willing to be bound up to him by ſuch an exact and rigorous fidelity, but that ſhe may be permitted to let her mind a little range towards thoſe objects which might pleaſe her; yet ſhe always reflects upon the former paſſion, which hath the deepeſt foundation, and I beleeve too that ſhe would never abſolutely fly off from it, but would confine all her inclinations to the merits of that brave Prince, if love only, without any other intereſt, had been the cauſe of their engagement, and if the Emperor

had

had not interposed his authority and endeavors to tie up their affection with a design to unite them by marriage. *So certain is it that love is an Enemy to every thing that wears but the vizard of Tyranny, and it will act with liberty it self, though it destroy all liberty besides its own.* To this purpose one day when she had had some quarrel with *Marcellus*, who could not chuse but give her some testimonies of jealousie, which he had ground enough for, I remember that she said to me: *Do you see, Ovid, I would not have you doubt but that I really esteem and love* Marcellus, *whose person, services and qualitys do well deserve my affection, and I shall dispose my self without repugnance to receive him for my husband, when the Emperor shall command me; but I would not engage my self so beforehand, but that I would reserve a liberty to my self to esteem what is estimable; and yet I preserve amity enough for him, though I dispense with my self in bestowing a little good-will upon* Ovid.

You may beleeve that when I heard her discourse to this purpose, I answered her rather according to mine own interest, than to reason; and though I thought that her proceedings towards *Marcellus* were not justifiable, yet I did not speak my thoughts to divert her from them, but rather made use of all the arguments I could to perswade her that she might shew some goodness to me, without doing any injustice to a man who must one day be so happy.

It happened in the mean time that the Prince, who is of a piercing wit, being prepossessed with divers proofs of the Princesses humor, took notice that

that ſhe carried her ſelf more familiarly towards me than ſhe had been wont to do, that I was more frequently with her, and that her looks were more favorable to me than probably they ſhould have been, meerly out of good-will. At firſt he made a kind of a jeſt of it, and not judging me to be ſo redoutable a rivall as to cauſe him any trouble, he contented himſelf to queſtion me ſometimes upon the opinion he had of my good fortune, and ſeeing me return one day from the Princeſſe, and paſſe cloſe by him: *Ovid*, ſaid he to me ſmiling and in a pleaſant way, *I ſhall begin to be jealous of you, and you do not dream that, if you are more happy then I, we ſhall have occaſion to quarrel with each other.* He ſpake theſe words with ſuch an *aire* as made me judg that they were not ſeriouſly ſpoken, & receiving them with all due reſpect: *Such Princes as* Marcellus *is*, anſwered I with as pleaſant a countenance as his, *are ſecure from ſuch Rivals as* Ovid *is*; *'tis for that reaſon that they confidently make themſelves ſport with thoſe who cannot aſpire any higher than a mean fortune. You have merit enough*, replyed *Marcellus*, *to make me jealous, but you are too much my friend to wiſh me any harm.* I anſwered this obliging diſcourſe with due civility and reſpect, as I did divers other jeſts he put upon me afterwards to the ſame purpoſe, and once in the Princeſſes preſence, with whom having found me in private diſcourſe; *Madam* ſaid he, *you cannot better expreſſe the excellencie of your own wit, then by the eſteem you have of* Ovids *ingenuity*; *but tis to be feared*, continued he with a ſmile, *that a man who*

treats

treats so dextrously and subtilely concerning love, may inspire sence of it into a heart which doth not stand upon its guard. Perhaps you mean to jear us, answered *Julia* in a very pleasant manner. Yes *Madam,* said I, interrupting her, and preventing what she would have added further, *the Prince doth mean to laugh at us, and doth really make himself merry with us, but we must submit to his raillery, and I am not sorry that I contribute to his divertisement.*

Marcellus made a reply to these words with a great deal of sweetness and civility; but a few days after thinking that he observed more than he desired upon divers accounts, by little and little he left off his raillery, and began to look upon me with more coldness then before; and truly I could not blame him for it, knowing very well that though he was of a spirit infinitely rational, yet *Julias* humor might give him occasion enough to exercise all his patience: His mind was exasperated by the private Addresses of *Caius Drusus*, and the complacency the Princesse expressed in relation to his passion, and possibly meditated upon that which afterwards he discovered, when, without having any design to do it, I caused him to receive a very sensible displeasure, and was like to have exposed my self to one. Though some persons are acquainted with it I suppose it is not as yet come to your knowledge.

Julia, as you know was wont to be visited every evening by great store of company, loving society and divertisement the most of any person in the world,

world. One night by reason of some indisposition she had, she would not be seen by any body, but being gone to bed, she sent word to all those that came to her chamber door, that she was retired. *Marcellus* had often seen her in that condition, having reason to have a priviledge above all other persons; but that evening coming to her chamber door, *Julia* caused him to be told, as she did others, that she was ill, and desired to be left to her repose that night. *Marcellus* went his way more afflicted at the Princesses indisposition, than troubled at the repulse, and went to pass the evening with the Emperour. In the mean time, as fortune would have it, I came into *Julia's* Anti-chamber, where being informed by *Phebe* of her indisposition, I prayed her to go into the chamber, and to take the pains to bring me news of the present estate of her health. The Princess whether it were that she found her self at that present in a better condition than she had done some hours before, or that she thought that she should be less incommodated with my presence than with any bodies else, by whom she might have been obliged to a greater constraint, understanding by *Phebe* that I was at her chamber door, she commanded her to bring me in.

You may judge how joyful I was to see my self so highly favoured above my expectation and merit; I entred into the chamber, and approached the Princesses Beds side with an action accompanied with that respect which was due unto her, through which the satisfaction of my soul might

be

be eaſily perceived, and there by the light of ſome Tapers which were burning by the beds ſide, I ſaw *Julia* not only in ſuch a condition as I never ſaw her in before, but in a condition wherein ſhe might have both *Cato* and *Fabricius*, and all the moſt crabbed Philoſophers in *Rome*, even die for love.

You know how admirably her night attire becomes her; but beſides that, part of her neck being careleſly uncovered, and her arms more than half-naked, being negligently caſt upon the ſheets, whoſe whiteneſs they far exceeded, diſplayed ſuch beauties to my eyes, that I could hardly ſupport the ſparkling luſter of them, and I did ſufficiently expreſs to *Julia* by my action the tranſport into which this ſight had put me, and in ſtead of rendring her the humble ſalutations which were due to her, I ſtood a few paces off from her bed, looking upon her with an attention which viſibly expreſſed the ſuſpenſion of my ſences, and the admiration of my ſoul.

Julia, to whom theſe effects of her beauty are not diſagreeable, ſmiled at my action, and having let me alone a little longer in this contemplation which rendred me mute, and without motion, at laſt deſiring to make me ſpeak: 'What ails you, '*Ovid*, *ſaid ſhe*, what makes you ſo amazed? is it 'thus that you diſpoſe your ſelf to thank me for 'the favour I have done you? 'Madam, *anſwered I, diſſipating ſome part of my aſtoniſhment*, the fa- 'vour you have done me, is as far above all the 'thanks I can render you for it, as the divine beau-

ties

'ties which appear to my dazeled eyes are above 'all comparison, expression, and imagination. This exaggeration did not displease *Julia*, and seeing that I was fallen upon my knees by her bed-side, and kissed the sheet with a very passionate action, after she had looked upon me with an eye which darted out a thousand resplendent rays: 'This 'beauty *said she*, which you commend so much, is 'not really, nor possibly in your thoughts such as 'you represent it to be; but as for my goodness 'to you, you cannot dis-avow that without 'being ungrateful: 'Your goodness, *replied I*, is 'as unlimited as your beautie, and you should not 'be my great Goddess, if your goodness were 'not as incomprehensible as your beautie. All the 'Goddesses, *answered Julia*, are not so kind; but 'whatsoever I am, I was willing to express to you 'the amity I have for you, by an action which 'possibly may occasion me a quarrel. 'I confess, 'said I, that those to whom this fortune is denied, 'have so much cause to envie at it, that if I did 'not know that it cannot be justly hoped for 'upon the account of any merit whatsoever, I 'should approve of all that envy and jealousie 'could undertake or wish to my prejudice. 'No 'body, replied *Julia*, can attempt or wish any 'thing to your disadvantage without incurring 'my displeasure, and the good will I have for you 'is great enough to make me participate in any 'thing that shall concern you.

These obliging words being delivered in a more obliging manner raised such a resentment

in

in me as transported me beyond the respect which was due to *Cesars* daughter, and creeping upon my knees to the place where I saw one of her fair hands lying a little over the side of her bed, I was so bold as to lay my mouth upon it, and fix it there with an action full of ardour and vehemence. I was afraid that the Princess would condemn my boldness, when to freeme of that fear, she laid her other hand on my head, and pressedit betwixt them both in such a caressing manner, that I had almost died with the excess of my contentment I would have continued longer in a posture, which as I thought, was worthy of the envy of the most fortunate persons, but *Julia* who had caused me to be called in only for a moments sight, and to give me time to give her good-night, fearing that if I should make any longer stay in her chamber, it might be known, and give occasion of complaint to those who took interest in it, put me out of this rapture to my great regret, and after some words as obliging as the former, she ordered me to retire. I obeyed her with all the signs of resentment that such a grace ought to work in me, and went out of her chamber so satisfied with this adventure, that I could not contain my joy. But my foot was hardly out of the chamber, but I saw my self surprized with the light of divers Tapers, which came into the Anti-chamber, and with them the Prince *Marcellus*, who returning from the Emperour, was minded to come back to *Julias* appartment, to enquire of some of her Maids how she did.

Though

though, as I think I told you, I was not a Rival so considerable as to cause suspition and fear in *Marcellus*, and his jealousies were grounded upon other manner of persons than *Ovid*, yet he could not see me come, at that houre, out of *Julia*'s chamber, where he had been denied admittance but an houre before, without suffering himself to be transported with a violent despite, and such rebullitions of choler as he could hardly contain. Perceiving that I was discovered, I was minded to accost him with civility and respect, and bid him good-night, but he prevented my discourse, and looking upon me with an eye that sufficiently signified his discontent; 'I find, said 'he, that you are highly esteemed and favoured, 'that can have admittance into *Julia*'s chamber, 'when *Marcellus* is denied: Sir, replied I, this 'grace may be better granted to *Ovid*, than to 'such persons as may stand in competition with '*Marcellus*; and 'tis very probable the Princess 'would not grant me admittance into her cham-'ber before Prince *Marcellus*, but because she 'may make me retire thence with more liberty, 'and she is not obliged for my sake, as she is for 'his, to lay those constraints upon her self that 'might incommodate her in her indisposition. *Marcellus* had hardly so much patience as to hear me out, and speaking with an accent full of choler: 'Juli is too much obliged unto you, said 'he, for the care you take to justifie her actions, 'but if, as deeply injured as I am by her proceed-'ings, I did not still preserve the respect I owe 'her, I would teach you in this very place in

'what manner you ſhould approach her; and if 'henceforward you look upon her otherwiſe, than 'as *Ovid* ought to look upon *Auguſtus*'s Daugh-'ter, I will make ſuch uſe of it, that poſſibly you 'ſhall not quickly forget the injuries you have 'done me.

This threatning of *Marcellus*'s, to whom for divers conſiderations I owed all manner of ſubmiſſive reſpect, did extreamly ſurprize me, but not being born with a courage capable to ſupport indignities, I could not chuſe but return him ſuch an anſwer as ſuddainly came into my head: 'Sir, 'ſaid I, I know what I owe to *Ceſar*, and to him 'that he hath deſigned for his Son-in-law and Suc-'ceſſour, but I know very well too, that as long 'as I am my ſelf, no body ſhall do me any out-'rage except he takes away my life, or puts his 'own in danger. *Marcellus* made no reply to theſe words, having already turned his back to be gone, and poſſibly he was not willing to hearken to them, thinking that he was not ſo much maſter of his paſſions, but that he might fly out more violently then he deſired to do in that place. I retired likewiſe very much troubled and ſo netled at *Marcellus*'s threatning, which I was compelled to endure, though I found it inſupportable to a man of courage, that all that night I could not ſleep.

But if this diſcourſe hath acquainted you with *Marcellus*'s haſtineſs, you will perceive, by what follows, what the excellency of his nature is, and you will confirm your ſelf in the opinion which you, and all the world have hitherto had, that

there was never any Prince more worthy of the esteem and the affections of the whole world, than he.

I went the next day to wait upon *Mecænus*, who alwayes favoured me with a very particular affection, and I had an intention to make a complaint to him of the usage I had received from *Marcellus*, but I was hardly in the Court, but the Prince came, and he had no sooner seen me, but coming to me, and leading me to one of the ends of the Court, that we might be at a distance from those persons which attended him, after he had taken me by the hand in a very passionate manner: 'O*vid*, said he, I am very sensibly afflicted at the folly which my passion made me 'commit; I know your birth and vertue may merit the esteem of all the world, and you have 'courage enough to repel all injuries that may be 'offered you: I could wish you might see in my 'heart how penitent I am for my indiscreet passion, and how desirous I shall alwayes be to repair that fault by all the opportunities that shall 'be offered of expressing to you how much esteem 'I have for you: I entreat you to forget it, and 'to believe that the motives which induced me 'to it, render me more worthy of your pity than 'of your resentment. To these words he added divers others with such a real freedome and generosity, that in stead of leaving any anger in my heart, he made me very sorry that I had displeased him, and fully resolved, never whilest I lived to fail in my due respect to him. His interest, it may be, was not capable of wiping that impres-

ſion out of my ſoul which the divine beauties of *Julia* had made there; but it obliged me to live in ſuch a manner, that he could not find the leaſt matter of complaint in any of my actions, and doubtleſs I had done more upon that account, if I had not known very well, that his repoſe could not be diſturbed by any croſs that I could raiſe him.

Julia, who ſaw me carry my ſelf after a more reſerved manner then formerly I had done, and underſtood the cauſe of it from my ſelf, approved of it, and expreſſed the more good will to me for it, though at firſt ſhe was a little angry with *Marcellus* for what had paſt. The Prince took notice that I was a great deal more reſerved then I had formerly been, and imagining the cauſe of it, he entreated me divers times to live as I had wont to do, and not to lay any conſtraint upon my ſelf for his ſake, but to believe that he would never have a jealous thought of me as long as he lived: But his civility did not hinder me from carrying my ſelf with that circumſpection which behoved me, and though I ſaw the Princeſs almoſt as often as before, though in my writings I chanted out her beauties, and ſhe permitted me to make it known, that ſhe was, and alwayes ſhould be the real object of my adorations, and though ſhe alwayes treated me with the ſame goodneſs that I have related to you, yet I carried my ſelf ſo, that I believe that nothing could be objected againſt me as a reproach. I continued my viſits in the mean while to the fair and ſage *Cipaſſis*, whom in ſpite of my teeth, I was forced to acquaint with ſome.

some part of that which I have related to you, and I did more and more observe such eminent vertues in her, that in my opinion there could hardly be found a person in the world more worthy then her self of a real esteem and affection. You see Sir, the pure truth of the condition wherein I am, and have been in relation to *Julia*, protesting to you that I think I have not forgotten any thing that I conceive worth the relating to you, and they that would make the world believe that I have been more favoured then so, have done it rather out of a design to do me a mischief, then any way to gratifie me.

Ovid finished his relation in this manner, and *Agrippa*, who had hearkened to him with more earnest attention then in all probability his love could permit, was about to ask him some questions, when *Cornelius*, who was no less taken with *Candace*, than *Agrippa* was with *Elisa*, came to give him notice that 'twas time to take horse to ride abroad that way which the Princesses had taken, as they had resolved. *Agrippa*, who had no less impatience then he to see them again, immediately complied with *Gallus* his desire, and understanding that their horses were ready in the next Court, went out of the chamber and took horse, being accompanied by *Gallus*, and a gallant train of other persons who attended them upon this occasion.

The End of the Third Book.

HYMEN'S *Præludia:*

OR,

Love's Maſter-piece.

PART. VII. LIB. IV.

ARGUMENT.

The two Princeſſes, Eliſa *and* Candace, *being conducted by* Clitie *towards* Tiridates's *houſe, by the way meet with one of his ſervants, who acquaint them with his maſters death, and conducts them to his Tomb. Walking thereabout,* Candace *eſpies* Britomarus, *and ſhews him to* Eliſa, *who finds him to be her* Artaban, *and at the ſight of him falls into an Extaſie. She being recovered, they both break out into a loud exclamation of joy; but as* Artaban *is going to give his beloved Princeſs the ſtory of his Adventures, he is interrupted by a body of Horſe commanded by* Tigranes,

granes, *King of the* Medes, *who eſpying* Eliſa, *endeavours to perſwade her to bear him company, but not prevailing, he attempts to carry her away by force.* Artaban's *danger in hindring him. The Convoy that waited upon the Princeſſes aſſiſt* Artaban, *and yet* Eliſa *is like to be loſt for all that.* Agrippa *and* Cornelius *with their train come in and end the combate, wherupon they all march together unto* Alexandria.

IN the mean time, the ſad *Eliſa*, and the couragious *Candace*, in the equipage we ſpeak of, went out of *Alexandria*, and under the conduct of *Clitie*, who thought her ſelf moſt knowing in the direction of their Walk, they followed all along the ſhore, that way which conducted them to the houſe of the unfortunate *Tiridates*. Having no deſire to acquaint thoſe perſons who accompanied them, that they had any other deſign but only to take the air, they permitted their Chariot to go a very gentle pace, and *Candace* moderated the impatience ſhe had to hear news of *Ceſario*, out of the care ſhe thought it behoved her to have to conceal her intentions. Oh! with what ſweet hopes did ſhe endeavour to ſweeten thoſe ſorrowes, which had ſo much afflicted her, and how agreeably was her imaginations flattered with the expectation of ſeeing her beloved Prince! this thought occaſioned ſome ebullitions of joy, which ſhe could hardlie contain, and if ſhe had not made ſome difficultie to ſummon

mon up all her natural alacritie in the companie of an afflicted perſon as *Eliſa* was, ſhe would have made a part of that which ſhe was ſenſible of appear by exteriour marks. Yet 'tis certain that in all the thoughts that poſſeſſed her mind, nothing but *Ceſario* preſented it ſelf to her remembrance, and ſhe did not make ſo much as one ſingle reflexion upon the loſs of a Kingdome, which ſhe could hardly conceive any hope to recover. 'Twas ſufficient for her more important ſatisfaction to know that *Ceſario* was living, and that *Ceſario* was not far diſtant from her, not thinking any other intereſts worthy to enter into conſideration with the life and ſight of her *Ceſar*.

Yet ſhe had not continued long in her delightful muſings, but ſhe felt her ſelf agitated with cruel inquietudes, and knowing verie well in what manner Fortune had been wont to croſs her when there was any occaſion, ſhe was afraid that by ſome effect of her implacable enmitie, ſhe might cauſe ſome new impediment in the obtaining of that happineſs which ſhe had hoped for upon ſo ſlight a ground. 'Alas, ſaid ſhe, upon a ſud-'dain within her ſelf, the courſe of my life is too 'unfortunate for me to expect, without fear, the 'felicities I fancie to my ſelf, and though it were 'certain that I had ſeen *Ceſario* without illuſion, 'and that I had no cauſe to fear one of the ordina-'ry effects of a prepoſſeſſed imagination, which 'would aſſure me that fortune hath made a truce 'with me, and that ſhe had not raiſed ſome new 'adventure to deprive me once more of *Ceſario*: 'yet I have ſo much reaſon to diſtruſt her, that I

'ſhould

'should be a very fool, if henceforwards I should 'build upon any thing that is subject to her Em-'pire.

This fear operating upon her imagination, drew two sighs from her breast with so much vehemence, that the afflicted *Elisa*, though buried as it were, in her sad thoughts, having taken notice of them turned her head gentlie towards her, and looking upon her with a languishing sweetness: 'Ah my fair Queen, said she, is it for you to sigh 'so deeplie, and to seem so sad and troubled, whi-'lest heaven is going about to shew you a favour-'able countenance, and it seems that all the occa-'sions of grief are reserved for none but *Elisa*: 'My dear Princess, answered *Candace*, I were too 'blame, if I should not confess that my destinie 'affords me some grounds of hope; but as there 'are some moments when this thought doeth 'mightilie transport me with joy, so there are 'some others, when I cannot chuse but fear what-'soever adverse fortune can put in execution a-'gainst me. You have little cause to fear, re-'plied *Elisa*, considering 'tis so little a while since 'you saw *Cesario*, and that probablie in so small a 'space, and that condition you saw him in, he 'could have few occasions to remove himself 'farther from you. I desire to hope so, added '*Candace*, and I conjure you to take some part in 'my satisfaction, because I hope one day to parti-'cipate of yours. Mine, replied the Princess, 'cannot be found but in the grave; but let us 'speak no more of that, if heaven sends you any 'real cause of joy, I love you dearly enough to

'sacri-

'sacrifice a part of my sorrowes to your content-
'ment.

Candace upon these obliging words, hugged the fair *Elisa* betwixt her arms, and that desolate Princess, howsoever she strove with her self for her sake, could not lean her cheek against hers without bedewing it with her tears.

After these caresses, and some discourses which followed them, *Candace* desiring to change the subject, having looked upon the Princess with a smile: 'Will you confess to me, said she, the 'truth of a thing which I have a desire to ask you? 'I promise you, answered *Elisa*, that I will ne-'ver conceal any thing from you which you shall 'desire to know of me. Is it not true, said *Can-'dace*, that the effect of my suspitions is arrived, 'and that when *Agrippa* conducted you into the 'Chariot, he did not entertain you with indiffe-'rent things? 'Tis true, replied *Elisa*, that he said 'enough to me to make me know that the source 'of my misfortunes will never be dried up, and 'that if he doeth not counterfeit onlie for his ad-'vertisement, I see my self exposed to the same 'persecution which you suffer from *Cornelius*. 'My fair Princess, said *Candace*, they which ex-'press passion for you cannot be suspected of ficti-'on, and I doubt not but that *Agrippa* is verie 'deeplie sensible of the inevitable effect of your 'beautie. I am unfortunate enough, replied *Eli-'sa*, to believe, that what you speak of may be 'befallen me, and by this surcharge of displea-'sures, I see my self more reduced then before to 'the necessitie of your counsels and consolations.

'You

'You may deal with *Agrippa*, answered *Candace*, 'as you see me deal with *Cornelius*, though cer-'tainlie there is a notable difference betwixt those 'two men, and I conceive your destinie to be 'much better than mine, it having bestowed a 'new lover upon you, not onlie worthie to be 'preferred before *Cornelius*, but as illustrious too 'in regard of his great reputation, as could be 'picked out for you amongst men, and of as 'considerable a rank as any man about *Augustine*. 'That would afford me some comfort; added the 'sad *Elisa*, if I had a design ever to love any 'thing again; but being fullie resolved not to en-'gage my self in a new affection, I am most a-'fraid of those men who are most worthie of e-'steem, and I should be less troubled, if the most 'inferiour of the Romans expressed love to me, 'then I am to take notice of it in the person of a 'man who is great in vertue and credit, and by 'his power in the Empire may occasion me a 'great manie crosses. 'Tis verie certainlie re-'ported, answered *Candace*, that *Agrippa* is verie 'powerful with *Gesar*, and by the Emperours per-'mission he is almost absolute in all those Provin-'ces which acknowledge the *Roman* Empire, but 'I never heard say that *Agrippa* ever abused his 'own, or imployed *Cesars* authoritie to obtain 'that which he could not acquire by his own ver-'tue, and by lawful waies: So that you are se-'cure from that power which you might be assured 'of, and I almost durst undertake to assure you, '(upon the report I have heard of him) that if he 'does you no violence by his services, and the

'merit

'merit of his perſon, you need not fear any 'thing upon his account. Therefore, if you will 'take my counſel, receive his diſcourſe with civi- 'litie, ſo long as he keeps himſelf within the 'bounds of that reſpect which is due to you, and 'though you would not make him a Lover, yet 'endeavour not to make him an enemie. If you 'can by your good conduct reduce him to terms 'of amitie, his protection will not be unuſeful to 'you, and if the King your father, whoſe ſevere 'and cruel humour you are acquainted with, 'ſhould purſue you, as being provoked by the re- 'ſiſtance you have made againſt his will, and 'ſhould endeavour to put you again by force into 'the hands of the King of the *Medes*, *Agrippa* 'without doubt by his credit with *Ceſar* might ſe- 'cure you from that violence, and all others 'which you might receive from the crueltie of '*Phraates*.

Eliſa gave great attention to *Candace's* diſcourſe, finding a great deal of reaſon and truth in what ſhe ſaid, and in the mean time the Chariot, after it had paſſed a little farther upon the Sand wherewith the ſhore was covered, began to enter into the woods, where the ſhade and coolneſs was more agreeable than in the beginning of their walk. 'Twas in this place that the way turned a little from the Sea, and betwixt the wood and the ſhore there were divers houſes built, and amongſt them there was that wherein the unfortunate *Tiridates* made his laſt abode.

Clitie who had taken upon her the care of finding it out, did not fail to take notice of an Alley which

which fronted the rode, and advertised the Princesses that this was the place which they sought for, but the better to conceal their design, they thought it fit to pass on and continue their walk an hour longer, with an intention to return the same way, and to execute their resolution as they came back. *Candace* could hardlie prevail so far, upon her impatience, but she knew of what importance it was to her to be careful in concealing whatsoever concerned *Cesario*. The business was done as she desired, and after they had spent almost an houre upon the same rode, she caused the Chariot to turn about, and returned the same way. *Clitie* took exact notice of the path, and as the Princesses after they had made the Chariot to stay, were deliberating whether they should go to the house, or send *Clitie* to enquire newes of Prince *Tiridates*, they saw one of the Officers of that poor Prince coming from the house, whom *Clitie* knew immediatelie, having seen him with his Master during the short abode she had made at that house. When he was come neer to the Chariot, and *Clitie* had called to him, he knevv her, and the Queen her Mistress too, and as, according to the effect which merit ordinarilie produces, he had taken as great a share as he was capable of in the displeasure which his Master resented for the Queens being carried away, so he was joyful to see her in that place, and in a condition conformable to a person of qualitie. The Queen having caused him to come close to the Chariot, that she might speak to him without being over-heard by the Cavaliers who guarded the Cha-

Chariot, and who out of respect, and by their Masters order, kept themselves at a distance: 'Friend, 'said she, wilt thou tell us no newes of the Prince 'thy Master, and whether we may be permitted 'to give him a visit, and to have a moments dis-'course with him? The afflicted Servant in stead of returning an answer to these words, let fall abundance of tears, and a little after forcing himself to speak: Ah! Madam, said he, with a voice interrupted with sobs; '*Tiridates* is dead, he ex-'pired two daies since in that unfortunate house 'which you see before you, and that Love where-'in he hath been engaged for divers years, hath 'brought him at last to his grave.

Candace was struck with this discourse, as with a Thunder-clap, and resented the death of this poor Prince with a very violent grief. *Elisa*, who had never seen him, not being able to resist the force of bloud, and having much esteemed her Uncle upon the relation she had heard of his vertue, was very nearly touched with this newes, and joyned her tears with those which the fair Queen of *Ethiopia* shed in abundance for a Prince to whow she was beholding for her life, and whose merit was very considerable to her. 'Ah! Ma-'dam, said *Candace* to the fair *Elisa*, turning sadly towards her; 'If you knew how worthy this 'Prince was of your amity, and how deplorable 'his loss is to all those persons that were acquaint-'ted with him, I assure my self that you would be-'stow a great many tears upon him. Doubtlesse, 'I ought to do so, answered *Elisa*, but they have 'been so usual with me of late, that the poor

'Prince

'Prince would be little obliged to me for those 'I should shed for his loss.

Upon these words they continued a great while without speaking, whilest the desolate Servant repeated succinctly to them, what *Arsanes* had reported concerning *Mariamne's* death, and the suddain and the sad effect which it wrought upon the amorous spirit of *Tiridates*. 'Oh! example, cried the fair Queen at this lamentable relation, 'of the most firm and real love that ever heart 'was inflamed with! Oh! fidelity pure and entire to 'the very end! poor Prince.--And upon these words pitty made the two Princesses redouble their weeping with so much violence, that for a long time they were not able to speak. When they had recovered the use of their speech, they enquired of the Servant how his body was disposed of, and in what place they intended to render him the honours of a Funeral. 'At this instant, said the Servant, '*Arsanes*, who was the Prince's 'Governour, and whom we obey since his death, 'is employed in one of the Chambers of the 'house in causing his body to be imbalmed to be 'carried into *Parthia*, to be interred in the Tomb 'of the *Arsarides*; and those parts which could 'not endure the voyage for fear of corruption, 'are lately laid in a Tomb which we are a raising 'for him about five hundred paces hence upon the 'shore, where Prince *Marcellus*, who was present 'at his death, would have us leave this Monument 'of the loss of our Prince. Madam, said the afflicted *Elisa* to the Queen; 'I should not have 'courage enough to go and see the body of the

'Prince

'Prince my Unkle, and I am very ſenſible that I 'could not ſee it without a great deal of emoti- 'on, and ſome fear. But if you think good, I 'ſhould be willing to viſit the Tomb which they 'are erecting for him upon the ſhore, and to ren- 'der there to his *Manes* the laſt devoirs they can 'expect from the *Arſarides*: You have reaſon, 'ſaid *Candace*, not to be willing to go into the 'houſe, where all objects would be very doleful, 'and where, conſidering our viſit would be uſeleſs 'too, there is no need that we ſhould ſhew our 'ſelves to the perſons that may be there: We may 'with more facility and handſomneſs go viſit the 'Tomb as you deſire, and I will willingly bear you 'company thither.

Upon theſe words they cauſed themſelves to be conducted that way which *Tiridates*'s Servant guided them, and paſſing by the ſide of the houſe, they had not gone five hundred paces, but they ſavv the Tomb and the perſons that were imploy- ed about it. *Arſanes* had ſent for Workmen from the City the day before, and becauſe the work vvas plain, aad vvithout curioſity, 'tvvas al- moſt finiſhed. 'Tvvas a Tomb of fair ſtone, vvith- out any workmanſhip, and upon it a Pyramide of the height of a man, upon which they had newly fixed an Epitaph upon a Copper-plate. The Prin- ceſſes alighted before they approached that dole- ful place, and taking one another by the hand, they advanced towards the Tomb on foot.

They which were ſtill at work about it, being moved with reſpect at the ſight of thoſe Beauties, and being advertiſed by *Tiridates*'s Servant, reti- red

red to their quurter to leave the place free to the Princeſſes, who falling upon their knees waſhed the cold ſtone with thoſe tears which this ſad object drew afreſh from their fair eyes. After they had employed themſelves a good while in this mournful exerciſe, and had wiſhed to the *Manes* of *Tiridates* all the repoſe which his vertue and fidelity might make him hope for in the *Eliſian* fields, the Princeſs of the *Parthians* raiſing her voice a little, but with a tone conformable to their ſad imployment; 'O *Arſacian* Prince, ſaid ſhe, 'receive that which a Princeſs deſcended likewiſe of the blood of *Arſaces* can at preſent offer 'thee, and ſince her deſtiny and thine hath not 'permitted her to cloſe thy eyes, and to render 'thee the laſt offices which thou mighteſt expect 'from the perſons of thy family in Countries far 'remote from the place of thy Nativity, content 'thy ſelf, faithful ſpirit, with the tears which ſhe 'beſtows upon thee, ſince her fortune permits her 'to do no more, and by the glorious example 'which thou haſt given her not to ſurvive the per'ſon beloved, ſhe hopes ſhortly to enjoy in the 'next life a ſight which was denied her in the for'mer. *Eliſa* uttered theſe words in ſo ſad a manner, that *Candace* vvas moved vvith a freſh compaſſion, and riſing up from the place where they had kneeled, they caſt their eyes upon the Epitaph which was lately fixed upon the Pyramide, and there they read theſe doleful words.

To the Eternal Memory of a Prince, who had a ſhare of all the Uertues, though Fortune, and a Brothers cruelty, left him none in the Empire of his Anceſtours.

YOu that acknowledge Love's Empire
Pay homage to the Manes
Of Tiridates,
Who renders the puiſſance of that God
More redoubtable by his example,
Than by all his precedent Triumphs?
Tiridates *Great in Birth, Great in Valour,*
Great in all the Vertues,
Was Greater yet in his Love,
Seeing that without the aid
Of Sword, or Poiſon, or Sickneſs,
Love alone brought him to
His Grave,
And cauſed him to expire his faithful Soul
Having loſt the perſon
Beloved:
As if the perſon beloved and
Tiridates *had been animated*
But with one Soul, and
That by one ſingle
Thread, Deſtiny had cut off the
Web of both their lives.

Theſe

Theſe mournful words found ſo much conformity with the humour of the ſad *Eliſa*, that ſhe deſired to read them over divers times, and whileſt ſhe amuſed her ſelf about this lamentable exerciſe, *Candace*, who on the contrary, endeavoured to divert her ſelf from theſe mortal objects, removed her ſelf ſome paces from the Tomb, and calling to mind the remembrance of her intereſt, vvhich *Tiridates*'s death had cauſed her to ſuſpend for ſome moments, ſhe meditated as ſhe walked ſoftly along what means ſhe might uſe to obtain elſewhere the aſſiſtance vvhich ſhe had expected from *Tiridates*.

She had meaſured a fevv ſteps, vvhen caſting her eyes towards the houſe where that unfortunate Prince lay dead, ſhe ſaw two men come that way on foot, and when ſhe could diſcern them, ſhe perceived that one of the two leaned upon one ſide upon his companions, and the other upon a ſtaff which he held in his hand, expreſſing by his feeble and languiſhing pace that he was not in good health, and ſhe had more reaſon to think ſo, when at a nearer diſtance ſhe might perceive that his countenance was very pale. But though it vvas very much changed, yet ſhe thought that ſhe knew ſome of the features in it, and the nearer he came to her, the more ſhe confirmed her ſelf in that opinion, not that ſhe found ſo great a reſemblance as to ground her judgement upon it, conſidering that between the age of ſeventeen or eighteen, and four or fiue and twenty years, there happen very conſiderable alterations in a face, and it may be ſhe would not have abſolutely given

credit to that ſimilitude, if the man, whoſe ſteps vvere addreſſed to *Tiridates*'s Tomb, coming near to her, and having rendred to the Majeſty of her countenance, and the condition vvherein he found her, the ſalutation vvhich he thought was due to her, had not ſeemed to have been very much aſtoniſhed at the meeting of her. He caſt his eyes upon her two or three times vvith all the ſigns of a profound admiration, and *Candace*'s viſage having ſuffered leſs alteration than his, he the ſooner perceived the reſemblance of it, and not being able to maſter the firſt emotions of his tranſport: 'O Gods, ſaid he, ſtarting back a ſtep or two; 'can it be poſſible that I ſhould ſee the 'Princeſs *Candace*! The tone of his voice, and theſe vvords, cauſed the Queen (vvho till then could give no credit to his imagination) no longer to doubt but that this man vvas *Britomarus*, vvho vvas educated in her fathers Court, though ſhe had not ſeen him ſince he vvent out of *Ethiopia*, after the combate he had had vvith *Ceſario*. The Queen hearing her ſelf named, confirmed her ſelf preſently in her opinion, and believing that ſhe could not conceal her ſelf from him: 'Yes, ſaid ſhe, dravving near to him, I am *Can-*'*dace*, if you are *Britomarus*: I am *Britomarus*, vvithout doubt, replied he; 'and though your 'diſdain did heretofore do me ſome diſpleaſure 'vvhich almoſt brought me to my grave, yet I 'knovv very vvell that nothing can excuſe me 'from the reſpect and veneration that is due to 'you, nor hinder me from offering you all the ſer-'vices that you can expect from me upon thoſe 'occaſions

occaſions vvhich have conducted you into theſe 'Countryes.

With theſe vvords, he ſet one knee upon the ground, and kiſſed the hem of her garment, with the ſame difference which he had formerly rendred her, when he was brought up in her ſervice. *Candace* giving him her hand with a great deal of ſweetneſs and majeſty, cauſed him to riſe up, and began to queſtion him about the condition of his life, and what adventure had brought him into that Country, when ſhe ſaw *Eliſa* approach, and believing that the Princeſs would have the curioſity to ſee the bold *Britomarus*, of whom ſhe made mention to her in the relation of her life, and had acquainted her with the generous quarrel he had with *Ceſario*: 'Madam, ſaid ſhe to her, 'be pleaſed to come and participate with me in 'the adventure I have had to meet with one of 'my moſt ancient acquaintances, come and ſee 'the bold *Britomarus*, for whoſe courage I ex-'preſſed ſo much eſteem in the diſcourſe I made 'you of my fortunes.

At the name of *Britomarus*, who as *Eliſa* remembred, had a great ſhare in *Candace*'s ſtory, the Princeſs was really ſenſible of a deſire to ſee a man, whoſe former actions promiſed ſomething worthy of admiration, and came near to the Queen to look upon him: but ſhe no ſooner caſt her eyes upon his face, but with a loud exclamation ſhe let her ſelf fall between *Cephiſa*'s arms, who by good fortune was cloſe by her to hold her up. *Britomarus* whoſe aſtoniſhment was leſs, and whoſe courage was more undaunted then *E-*

liſa's was, did not loſe his ſences as ſhe did; but ſeeming tranſported with a veheme nt paſſion, he ran to throw himſelf at her feet, and kiſſing them a thouſand times with an action full of extaſie, he made *Candace* judge that *Eliſa* had a greater intereſt than ſhe in meeting with *Britomarus*.

In the mean time *Eliſa* being fallen into a ſwoun upon *Cephiſa's* lap, who was ſet down upon the ground, where ſhe had gently laid the Princeſs, whileſt *Clitie* ran for water to throw upon her face: *Candace* was not a little aſtoniſhed at this adventure, and not being able to judge for what reaſon the ſight of *Britomarus* had wrought ſuch a puiſſant effect upon *Eliſa's* ſpirit, nor being likely to have any ſatisfaction upon that account from *Britomarus*, who was fixed with ſo much ardour and earneſtneſs at the Princeſſe's knees, ſhe asked *Cephiſa* the cauſe of it, who being almoſt as much troubled as her Miſtreſs, had not the power to return her an anſwer, when ſhe ſaw *Eliſa* open her eyes. The firſt thing they beheld was *Britomarus*, and at the ſecond view the ſame cauſe was like to have cloſed them up again; yet the Princeſs ſtrove with her ſelf that ſhe might not relapſe into the ſame condition again, and ſitting up whileſt *Britomarus* ſtepped a little back out of reſpect, after ſhe had looked upon him with an unaſſured reſpect: 'Artaban, ſaid ſhe, Is 'it you? Are you dead? or are you living? Do 'my eyes deceive me? or do I really ſee *Arta-'ban*, whom I ſaw periſh in the waves?

Candace imputing *Eliſa's* diſcourſe to a crazed imagination, had pity upon her, and deſiring to draw

draw her out of an errour, whereinto ſhe thought ſhe was fallen through the ſtrength of her grief: 'My fair Princeſs, ſaid ſhe, *Artaban* is not here, 'and I wiſh it might pleaſe the Gods that you 'might as really find him, as 'tis certain that this 'is *Britomarus* whom you ſee at your feet. *Britomarus*, who till then had not had the power to ſpeak, taking a hint at *Candace's* laſt words: 'Madam, ſaid he, though I am *Britomarus*, yet I 'am *Artaban* too; and if under the name of '*Britomarus* I paſſed my younger years in *Candace's* ſervice, under that of *Artaban* I have beſtowed the beſt part of my life upon, and have 'dedicated the remainders of it to the Princeſs '*Eliſa*; 'Tis under the name of *Artaban* that I 'return to her feet, and that I bring her back (continued he, beginning again to imbrace her knees) 'not the Ghoſt of *Artaban* to affright 'her, but *Artaban* alive, and *Artaban* preſerved 'from the waves by the ſame deſtinies which gui'ded me to the glorious opportunities of doing 'her ſervice. Be not then any longer affrighted, 'my adorable Princeſs, at the preſence of *Artaban*, he returns to you with the ſame zeal which 'your goodneſs was pleaſed to pardon, and the 'waters did in vain aſſault the life of a man, who 'could not die but for *Eliſa*.

The fair Princeſs of the *Parthians*, being perſwaded by this diſcourſe to believe a truth which was ſo dear to her, could not reſiſt the motions of joy which took poſſeſſion of her ſoul, and diſſipated in a moment that mortal ſadneſs wherein ſhe had languiſhed divers daies; The firſt thing ſhe

di'd was to lift up her eyes to heaven, and afterwards turning them towards the Sea: 'O *Neptune*, cryed she, how real art thou in thy promi-'ses, since I see my *Artaban* again at the Tomb 'of a faithful Lover! And upon these words all her reservedness and ordinary modesty could not hinder her from laying her arm over the neck of the prostrate *Artaban*, and pressing it with a more passionate action than was natural to her: '*Ar-'taban*, said she, my dear *Artaban*, how joyful 'am I to see you again, and how advantagiously 'do the Gods pay me for the tears I have shed, 'and the sorrows I have suffered for you? The contentment which at that time absolutely possessed her soul hindred her a great while from making any coherent or rational discourse, and her countenance did far out-strip her tongue in expressing the conceptions of her mind.

Artaban being full of Extasie and transport, did not explicate himself with more freedome, and that great courage which was proof against the rudest attacks of fortune, and the most sensible afflictions, had not strength enough to support with moderation this effect of an unexpected happiness, and to resist the motions of joy: But *Candace* having left them a while to their exclamations, and the first effects which such a meeting might produce, desired at last to participate of their joy, and throwing her arms about the neck of the fair Princess of the *Parthians*: 'Ah! my 'dear Princess, said she, how satisfied am I to be-'hold your happiness, and with how much real 'joy do I resent the effect of those promises

'which

'which I alwayes made you? Will you not give 'credit another time to my diſcourſe? And will 'you not believe that the Gods are too good, and 'too juſt to abandon the protection of ſuch a 'Princeſs as you are? My fair, Queen, anſwered *Eliſa*, paying her back her careſſes with intereſt, 'After I had the happineſs to meet with your per-'ſon, and to obtain your dear friendſhip, I had 'reaſon to hope for all manner of felicity, and if '*Artaban* be but as joyful to ſee me again, as I 'am ſatisfied in his return to life, as I owe the 'meeting of him to you alone, ſo he is obliged 'to return you thanks for having preſerved *Eliſa* 'by your ſweet conſolations.

The Queen turning her ſelf then towards *Artaban* with more conſideration than ſhe had expreſſed to him at the firſt: 'What *Britomarus*, ſaid ſhe, 'are you then that *Artaban*, whoſe ſu-'blime reputation fills the Univerſe, who gains ſo 'many battels, who unthrones Kings, overthrows 'Monarchyes, and makes Empires depend upon 'the point of his Sword? I am, anſwered he mo-'deſtly, that *Artaban* to whom fortune hath given 'ſome advantages, which are much leſs conſider-'able to him, than the glory of having ſerved the 'Princeſs *Eliſa*; and that *Artaban* is the ſame '*Britomarus*, whom you and the King your Fa-'ther treated with diſdain, who was puniſhed with 'Baniſhment for having ſo much boldneſs as to 'lift up his Sword againſt *Cleomedon*, and who for 'all that, as you ſee, was deſigned for great things, 'and for a fortune ſufficiently glorious: I aſſure 'you, replied *Candace*, I alwayes expected great

'and

'and extraordinary things from you; but you muſt
'not think it ſtrange, that at a time when no bo-
'dy could foreſee the rank which you would ad-
'vance your ſelf to by your vertue, there was
'ſome difference made between you and *Cleome-*
'*don*; That Prince preſerves an eſteem for you,
'that ſpeaks him no enemy to you, and 'twas not
'without reaſon that you told him, that you would
'render your ſelf ſo great by your Sword, that you
'might once more meaſure it with him. *I* had
'that honour but a few daies ſince, ſaid *Artaban*,
'and I believe that both of us do ſtill carry the
'marks of our incounter: Ah *Britomarus*, added
'*Candace*, Was it you then that, under thoſe
'Arms which the Lions made remarkable, com-
'bated againſt him the other day in my preſence,
'and not far from this place where we now are?
'Twas I my ſelf Madam, replied *Artaban*, and
'twice in the ſame day we recommenced the
'combate which was interrupted in *Ethiopia*:
'*Artaban*, ſaid *Eliſa* to him, intermingling with
'their diſcourſe, if you value my friendſhip, and
'deſire that I ſhould eſteem you, you ſhall not on-
'ly not be any longer an enemy to a Prince who
'ſerves the Queen *Candace*, but you ſhall con-
'tract as great an amity with him as there is be-
'tween this great Queen and I, and you ſhall ſeek
'for opportunities to ſerve him with as much ar-
'dour as I have for the intereſts of the Princeſs
'whom he loves. *Artaban* continued ſome mo-
ments without making a reply; and then upon
a ſuddain reſuming the diſcourſe: 'Madam, ſaid
he to *Eliſa*, 'the Prince of whom you ſpeak,
'doeth

doth so worthily deserve the esteem and the affection which you would create in me for him, that 'twas by the means of my misfortune only, that the occasions which I thought I had to complain of him joyning themselves to a natural repugnance without reason and foundation, made me resist the inclination which his vertue might have wrought for him in all the men of the world besides. But though I had been a great deal more sensibly injured, the declaration of your will is so powerful over my spirit, and the cause that gave birth to my first resentments hath so long since ceased, that I shall render to you without any repugnance the obedience which is due to you, and to that Prince whatsoever he can expect from the most faithful of his friends, and the man who is the best acquainted with his vertue of any in the world. These words proceeding from the mouth of a [illegible] who could not be suspected of any want of sincerity and freedome, gave a great deal of satisfaction to the two Princesses; and *Candace* turning towards him with a countenance that expressed her contentment: 'I receive in *Gleomedon*'s stead, said she, 'a considerable amity, as that of the Great *Artaban* ought to be, and I promise you in the behalf of that absent Prince, that he shall answer 'it with a freedome equal to yours: Though he 'be absent, replied *Artaban*, I believe he is not 'very far off, and if he got off from our combate, and from that we had afterwards against the 'Pyrates, in such a condition as I did, I believe he 'could not make any long voyage. But, added he,

he, speaking to the two Princesses; 'you know possi-
'bly where he is; and in the mean time I cannot
'sufficiently wonder at the fortune which hath
'brought you two together, and in so small a
'time hath joyned you in so firm a friendship.
'You shall understand that at leasure, said *Elisa*,
'but in the mean while 'tis as just that we should
'know from you, by what miracle you are escaped
'from the Waves wherein my eyes beheld you
'entombed, and where we had great reason to
'think that we had lost you for ever.

Artaban was about to return her an answer, when at first they heard a noise of horses, and afterwards turning about their heads, they saw a boby of thirty or fourty Cavaliers who passed along the shore, and marched towards *Alexandria*. The Commander of this Troop had his head unarmed, and only covered with a little Bonnet shaded with a black Plume of feathers, the rest of his body was clad in armour, as were all the persons of his Retinue. At the sight of the Ladies, he left his Troop, and turning a little out of the way where he left it, he galloped towards the place where they were; and he was no sooner come to them, but having cast his eyes upon *Elisa*, and immediately knowing her, he remained so ravished at this incounter, that for some moments he could not either by action or discourse express the perturbations of his soul. At last, dissipating his astonishment; 'O Gods! cried he, 'Behold, behold her, whom I seek for all the 'world over. Having finished these words, he threw himself hastily from his horse, and ran

to

to the Princesse of the *Parthians.*

Elisa at the first vvas surprized with his action, but she was a great deal more surprized and *Artaban* too, when casting their eyes upon the mans face, they knevv him to be *Tigranes* King of the *Medes.* Never vvas astonishment like to that of the fair Princess, vvhen she savv before her eyes a Prince, vvhose sight, after she had given him such great causes of resentment, could not but be very formidable to her; the man to whom the King her Father had given his consent, the man that had espoused her by his Ambassadours, and expected her in his own Dominions as his lawful Spouse, and the same man whose Ambassadours she sent disgracefully back, after that she was forcibly taken from their conduct, and had declared her intentions to them. 'Tis certain, that at the sight of a Prince so highly offended, and whom *Elisa* could not look upon but as a cruel Enemy, the Princess was more like to one dead than alive, and had not so much power as to stir out of the place where she was, nor to utter one word. 'Twas at that moment that she took notice of the instability of Fortune, seeing that when she thought her self redevable to her for the life of her *Artaban*, upon whose death she had bestowed so many tears, and when she was about to wipe away her sorrows by an unexpected felicity, and to tast of an agreeable change in her condition, she saw her self at the same time precipitated into the greatest miseries she could apprehend, and fallen again into the hands of a man, whom she vvas more afraid of, than all the dangers to which she had

had been exposed to avoid him, and under which neither *Artaban's* nor her own life could be o therwise than hateful to her.

Tigranes plainly perceived her strong surprize and not being ignorant of the cause of it, he di not seem much troubled at it. The usage he ha received from the Princess, did certainly give hi matter of resentment enough, but having a gre deal of respect and love for her, he believed th 'twas not fit to make any uncivil use of this in counter, nor intimidate *Elisa's* spirit by a rou demeanour towards her, and so aggravate th grief which probably she might be sensible of fo this effect of her bad fortune. He smoothed his countenance as much as possibly he could, and he had no great difficulty to mollifie himself before t beauty which might have wrought the same effect upon *Tigers*, neither did he need to look far for humility, before those eyes which might humble the proudest hearts.

In fine, reflecting a great deal more upon his present happiness, than upon all his past misfortunes, he seemed to express in his countenance the change of his condition, and accosting *Elisa* with an action full of the marks of respect: 'Be 'not astonished Madam, said he to her, at the 'meeting of a Prince, whose duty towards you 'nothing can dispense with: 'Tis not a Barbari- 'an; 'tis not an Enemy that you have met; and 'though the cruel injuries, by which you have fil- 'led his soul with despair, might give him just 'cause enough to complain, yet they have not ex- 'punged that profound Character of love and re-

'spect

'ſpect which your Beauties had ingraved in his 'heart. Though you turned away my Ambaſſa-'dours, though you declared your cruel intenti-'ons to them, and though, in ſcorn of my ſervi-'ces, and of the King your Fathers will, and of 'that ſolemn action which gave me lawful pre-'tenſions to the poſſeſſion of you, you followed 'the fortune and the perſon of a man Unknown, 'at the mercy of the Waves, of Pyrates, and of a 'thouſand other dangers; yet you have not ſo 'much injured me by rejecting my perſon and 'my love, as by the neglect you have had of your 'own life in expoſing it to ſo many perils, only 'to avoid the ſight of a Prince who adored you. 'The juſt Gods, in preſerving you from ſo many 'hazards that apparently threatned you, have been 'pleaſed out of their goodneſs to put you again 'into the hands of him for whom your conduct 'was reſerved. Do not look upon him then with 'the eye of an Enemy, ſince he beholds you ſtill 'with the ſame eyes, through which Love made a 'paſſage to his heart; and be pleaſed that by free-'ing you from a condition, which doubtleſs is not 'conformable to your dignity, he may deliver you 'from all the outrages that fortune could do you, 'and ſettle you upon a Throne where you ſhall 'Raign not ſo much over the ſubjects, as over 'their Prince. Doubtleſs Heaven would have it 'ſo, that hath ſo luckily conducted my ſteps to 'meet with you; thoſe whom your birth might 'give ſome command over you, have ſufficiently 'expreſſed that it was their intention, and I hope 'that you will not be repugnant to it your ſelf, if

'you

'you permit any consideration of Justice to suc-
'ceed that cruel aversion, which I am bold to say
'I never deserved, and which hitherto hath expo-
'sed me to so many misfortunes.

During *Tigranes*'s discourse, *Elisa* having had time to recompose her self a little, and taking courage from the command which she knevv she had still over his spirit, after she had expressed by a look the thoughts of her soul to *Artaban*, upon whom *Tigranes* had not as yet cast his eyes, and made that valiant man judge, that the fear she had for him was the thing that most troubled her; At last lifting up her eyes towards *Tigranes*, with a more assured countenance than before; 'Tigra-
'nes, said she, I do not doubt, whatsoever cause of
'complaint you believe you have against me, but
'that I shall still find you to be a vertuous Prince,
'from whom I ought not to expect any thing but
'respect and service; neither do I expect any o-
'ther from you, if you give ear to reason in the
'complaints you make of me; and when you
'shall consider that I have alwayes resisted the te-
'stimonies of your affection without giving you a-
'ny hope, and on the contrary have done all
'that possibly I could to extinguish all those which
'you might have conceived, and that I did open-
'ly, and to the uttermost of my power, oppose the
'violence which the King my father did me in
'your favour, when he committed me into the
'hands of your Ambassadours, you will not receive
'as an injury the declaration I made to them of
'my intentions, nor the retreat I pretended to
'make to the King of *Libia* my Unkle, with
'whom

'whom I might have made an honourable stay,
'till the violent humour of the King my Father
'was a little moderated. I did not commit my
'self to *Artaban*'s conduct, neither did I follow
'*Artaban*'s fortune; and you your self are not
'ignorant that it was much against my will that he
'was put into our ship laden with irons, to be
'conducted as a prisoner to you, and that he was
'not freed from his irons, till your men and mine
'had need of his valour for the defence of their
'lives. I have since, by good fortune, found san-
'ctuary under *Cesar*'s power; they which com-
'mand here for him have put me under his pro-
'tection, and at his feet I will expect my destiny,
'without undertaking any longer voyages, till it
'shall please the Gods and the King my Father,
'to assure the condition of my life: The King
'your Father, replied *Tigranes*; will never like
'it that you have chosen your retreat amongst his
'Enemies; the Empire of the *Romans*, and that
'of the *Parthians*, are too opposite, and they have
'had too many bloudy contests for you ever to
'think to perswade the King of the *Parthians*, to
'permit the Emperour of the *Romans* to dispose
'of his family: But though it should fall out so,
'I will never trust my rights to any mans dispo-
'sing, and seeing that by the will of the Gods, and
'the consent of the King your Father, you are my
'lawful Wife, I ought not to endure that you
'should beg for refuge, who may offer it to others;
'nor seek for protection from any forraign pow-
'er, since you your self have absolute command
'over a great Kingdome, which acknowledges

'you for its Queen. I should be, answered *Eli-*
'*sa*, your lawful Wife indeed, as you pretend, i
'together with the will of the Gods, and the con-
'sent of the King my father, which you alledge
'you could have gotten mine to, that was more
'necessary for you than the other to make you my
'Husband, and without my will there is no power
'can make you so. The action, replied *Tigranes*,
'was too authentick not to be known, and no
'man will wonder if I take possession of that which
'belongs to me wheresoever I can find it.

Upon these words, drawing near to her, he took her by the arm, and though she made resistance, he did what he could to lead her towards his Troop.

Artaban who till then had hearkened to their discourse, expecting what conclusion they would make, grew altogether impatient at this action, and though he knew very well that being alone unarmed, and feeble after his wounds, as he was, he could not shew himself to *Tigranes*, without exposing himself to an apparent death, yet he closed his eyes against all the considerations of danger, and presenting himself to *Tigranes* with that great courage, which nothing could ever daunt: 'Stay *Tigranes*, said he, and do not think to do '*Elisa* any violence as long as *Artaban* lives.

The King of the *Medes* had been till then so taken up with the unexpected meeting of *Elisa*, that he had not so much as cast his eyes upon those that accompanied her; and *Artaban* being a foot, without arms, or any thing that might attract the sight of a man which was strongly fixed upon other ob-

objects, *Tigranes* took no notice of him; but he had no sooner spoken, nor appeared before the King, who for very great reasons had alwayes his Idea present in his memory; but notwithstanding the condition wherein he saw him, and the change of his countenance, he immediately knew him: The fire doeth not more suddainly seize upon the most combustible substances, than *Tigranes*'s choler was inkindled in his offended spirit, all the injuries that he had received from *Artaban*, by his deserting of his party, by taking of him prisoner, by the loss of his Kingdome, and of his *Elisa* too, for which he accused none but him, came in a moment into his memory, and made him imagine that the Gods had taken care of his Love and vengeance both at once. He was resolved to neglect neither of them, and being inflamed with all the indignation that his resentment and jealousie could inspire him with, he quitted the Princesse, and approaching his bold Rival with eyes sparkling with fury, and a garb composed of terrour: 'What, insolent man, said he, when I believed 'that the Waves and fortune had snatched thee 'from my too just vengeance, doest thou come to 'present thy self to it, and to seek a death which 'thou mightest avoid by shunning the sight of a 'Prince whom thou hast so unworthily wronged? 'Tigranes, replied *Artaban*, thou knowest very 'well that 'tis not my custome to fly from inraged Kings, and that sometimes I make Kings 'sensible of the destiny of other men, when we 'decide our quarrels by the Sword.

Artaban had hardly made an end of these

words, but *Tigranes*, who at another time would have been afraid of that formidable arm, being so well acquainted vvith it, truſting at preſent to the number of his men, who ſeeing his action a fevv paces of, could quickly come in to his aſſiſtance, and in *Artaban*'s weakneſs, which appeared in his face, drew his Sword, and fell upon him full of fury, the Cavaliers of his Troop ſeeing his action from the place where they were, ran at full ſpeed to ſecond him, but before they came to him, *Artaban* having put by a thruſt which *Tigranes* made at him, gave him ſuch an effectual blovv upon the head, that notwithſtanding the weakneſs of the arm which at that time could not act vvith its ordinary force, *Tigranes* not being able to ſupport the weight of it, ſtaggered tvvo or three ſteps, and fell upon the ſand. *Artaban* had not time to rejoyce at this lucky blovv, and ſeeing at the ſame inſtant thirty or fourty Cavaliers fall in upon him at full ſpeed, though he thought his life was near a period, yet being reſolved to make his enemies buy it vvith ſome of their blood, he threvv himſelf vvith the ſmall ſtrength he had behind *Tiridates*'s Tomb, to avoid the ſhock of the horſes.

The Cavaliers being vexed at the fall of their King, and having put on their horſes at full ſpeed, ran a good vvay beyond the Tomb, and before they had ſtopped, and wheeled about to return to him, by the aid of his Squire he was gotten upon the Tomb, and leaning his back againſt the Pyramide where the Epitaph of *Tiridates* was faſtned, hē put himſelf into a poſture to ſtop the firſt that ſhould come within the length of his Sword.

This

This was a very remarkable thing, that the manſion of death ſhould ſerve for a ſanctuary of life; and yet 'tis certain that it was at *Tiridates's* Tomb that *Artaban* found his ſafety; for had it not been for the aſſiſtance he received from that, he had doubtleſs been run through thirty times, and trodden under the horſes feet; yet he could not have avoided the death vvhich he only deferred, and though the firſt that came up to him received a blow of his Sword, which cleft him half way down the face, and the ſecond's horſe being ſtruck upon the head gave a bound and fell backvvards upon his maſter, the reſt being full of deſire to revenge their King, and aſhamed of the reſiſtance that a ſingle man could make againſt them, they incompaſſed the Tomb, and vvould have quickly found means to diſpatch *Artaban* vvith a thouſand vvounds; and at the ſame time *Tigranes*, vvho vvas only aſtonied, being got up again vvith the aſſiſtance of tvvo or three of his men, and having remounted his horſe, vvas going vvithout doubt to execute his vengeance, vvhen the Horſe-men, vvho by the order of *Agrippa* and *Cornelius* guarded the Princeſſes, and out of reſpect had kept at a diſtance to leave them liberty to diſcourſe, being dravvn thither by their outcryes, and incited by their tears and intreaties, made tovvards the Tomb at full ſpeed, vvith intention to ſuccour that valiant man, vvho being alone, diſputed his life againſt ſo great a number. Being immediately ingaged, they diſpatched the moſt eager of them, and the *Medes* ſeeing ſuch an unexpected ſuccour come in to him that they aſ-

saulted, and being afraid that the number of his assistants was greater than indeed it was, retired from about the Tomb, and rallied about their King to receive the shock of these new enemies.

When *Tigranes* had viewed them, and saw them weaker in number than his men, he charged them with a great deal of choler; and the others who were resolved to execute the orders which they had received from *Agrippa* and *Cornelius*, and knew very well that without incurring their indignation they could not desert the defence of the Princesses, they courageously opposed the *Medes*, and with the first blows that were given two men of each party fell.

But *Artaban* no sooner saw them at a distance from the Tomb, but causing his faithful Squire, who did not leave him, to give him one of those horses, whose Masters lay groveling in the dust, and covering his left arm with a shield which he presented to him, he got on horse-back by his assistance, and casting a terrible look upon the thickest of his Enemies, he charged amongst them with such a fury as did not signifie any diminution of his strength. There was a necessity that Love and Anger should extraordinarily animate him; for without their aid, he was hardly strong-enough to keep his saddle; and in the mean time *Tigranes* saw him fall upon his men with that fierceness which was ordinary with *Artaban*, and that impetuosity which was rather comparable to Lightning then any humane thing: 'My 'friends, cried he immediately to those that had succoured him; 'If I cannot be absolutely be-

'holding

'holding to you for my life, I will lose the re-
'mainder of it in the Head of you; and if you
'employ all your valour, I hope our enemies
'will have no cause to brag of their victory.

As he spake these words, he let fall his redoubtable Sword upon the head of the foremost, and sent one half of it with a part of the Head-piece to the ground; they that saw the blow grew pale with fear, and *Tigranes* himself as courageous as he was, felt an Icy coldness trill along his veins, and he was not sorry when a party of his men pressed before him to defend him from so furious an enemy. *Artaban* calling upon him with a loud voice endeavoured to find out a passage to come at him, and doubtless he would have opened himself a way with his Sword, if he had been assisted with his ordinary strength, and if his body had been defended with any armour, that might have secured him from divers thrusts that were made at him at the same time; yet 'tis certain, that as he was, his friends admired him, and his enemies feared him.

In the mean time, *Elisa* more like to a dead than a living creature, and *Candace* very sensibly afflicted for her sake, beheld the combate with all the emotion that a deadly fear could create in them, and sent up a thousand cries and vows to heaven for the preservation of their Defenders. *Elisa* might easily have secured her self from *Tigranes* by flight, and *Cephisa* being not so courageous as she, counselled her to do so, but she could not endure to be told of leaving *Artaban* engaged in combate upon her occasion, and chose rather

to expose her self to all the ills that threatned her, then to the reproach of having ungratefully abandoned him. She had reason a few moments after to repent her self of her commendable resolution, if repentance for a good design could have found any room in her soul; and *Tigranes* plainly perceiving that the Victory was not so Cock-sure as he imagined, and fearing that whilest he obstinately pursued his vengeance against *Artaban*, he might lose *Elisa*, who might make an escape during the combate, after he had given order to the chief of his men not to let his Enemy escape, and had told them the place where they should find him, he rode towards the Princess with two of his men, and making one of them alight, he commanded him to take *Elisa*, and lift her into his arms.

The *Mede* obeyed his Prince, and the fair *Elisa* notwithstanding her exclamations and all the resistance she could make was carried from the place where she was, and put into *Tigranes*'s arms. The King of the *Medes* departed with his prey, being followed only by those two men, who seconded him upon that design, and *Elisa* who was not of so strong a complexion as to escape out of his hands by strugling, filled the ayr with her outcryes, and called both Gods and men to her assistance. *Tigranes* held her fast betwixt his arms, and though with sweet expressions he endeavoured to qualifie the violence he did her, yet he held her so that it was impossible for her to escape.

Artaban, who heard her cryes, and turned his head that way from whence they came, perceived with

with a mortal grief the loss he had or was likely to receive, if he did not use some suddain remedy: 'Great Gods! cried he, lifting up his eyes to 'heaven; Will you deny me your assistance in 'this extremity wherein I implore it? And speaking these few words, he began to cut out that passage which was denied him, by a fatal blow which he gave to the forwardest of his opposers in the breast, which instantly deprived him of life, and seconding that blow with others no less furious then that, at last he made himself way enough to run to the assistance of his Princess, and never debating with himself whether he might with honour desert those men in a combate, wherein they were engaged for his defence, he pursued *Tigranes* with all the speed that his horse could make; but the advantage which the King of the *Medes* had gotten before him was so great, that it had been impossible for him to overtake him if he had met with no hindrance; and he was gotten to the skirt of the Wood before that *Artaban* perceived that *Elisa* was carried away.

The fair Princess made the Woods to eccho with her exclamations, and her outcryes were not in vain, for they cauled a man to turn his head that way who was passing amongst the trees on horseback, and by the paleness of his countenance seemed to be in no better condition than *Artaban.* This man had no sooner seen *Elisa* between the arms of her Ravisher, and lent some attention to her complaints, but he understood the violence that was offered her, and though he was called another way by very urgent affairs, and

was

was in no good condition to pick a quarrel, yet Vertue prompted him to afford that assistance which was due to a distressed Lady; and riding up to the place where *Tigranes* must needs pass to stop his passage: 'Stay, said he to him, whosoever 'thou art, and do not believe that I will endure 'the violence thou offerest. *Tigranes* being enraged at this new obstacle, and seeing that he could not clear his passage with his Sword without letting the Princess go, he set her gently upon the ground, and approaching his new Enemy with his Sword in his hand: 'Thou hast sought 'thy death, said he, by hindering my design. And with these words he intended, as he passed by him, to run him into the body with his Sword, but the Unknown who had not yet drawn his, closing up to him and seising upon his bridle, gave him so strong a thrust, that the horse mounting before, and *Tigranes* being a little intangled in the reins, the Horse fell backwards upon him, and almost killed him with the fall.

The two Cavaliers that followed *Tigranes*, in stead of going to relieve him, fell at once upon the Unknown, who receiving them without fear, though he had no other arms but his Sword, thrust it into the throat of the foremost with so much success, that it came out at the other side of his neck, and seeing the second rush upon him with the same violence, after he had put by with his Sword a blow that the other made at his head, he thrust his through the Visout of his Helmet, and tumbled him dead upon the Sand. Having made this suddain execution and approaching to *Elisa*, who

who had had no time to remove her self: 'Madam, said he; 'What do you desire that I should do 'more for your service? *Elisa* was about to return an answer, when they saw *Artaban* come posting in with such an impetuosity as sufficiently signified the passion which animated him. The countenance of the Princess expressed her joy at the sight, and the Unknown who perceived him, having asked her if this was one of her Enemies: 'No, said she; this is my defender, to whom you 'have rendred a considerable piece of service, by 'putting me again into his hands. I will leave 'you with him then, replied the Unknown, if you 'have no farther use of me, for I have not so 'much liberty as to stay any longer with you, if 'new occasions of doing you service do not detain me. With these words he was preparing to depart, when *Artaban* came up close to him. They had no sooner viewed each other, but one knew the other; and though the Unknown had had such great quarrels with him, as not to look upon him as a friend, yet he could not repent of the service which he had rendred him, and the nobleness of his heart made him finde all the satisfaction that he could receive by doing a good action. *Artaban* was going to accost him, though the other retired with a great deal of impatience, when he saw the two Troops coming up to him which he had left engaged in fight, *Tigranes* men being absolutely resolved to pursue him, and *Agrippa's* and *Cornelius's* men to defend him still as they had begun.

At the same time *Tigranes* being recovered from

from under his horſe, and mounted again, the combate began more furiouſly than before; and the King of the *Medes* being vexed at his bad fortune vvhich had laid him tvvice upon the ground, and at the reſiſtance that vvas made againſt his deſign, vvhen he thought that nothing could poſſibly retard it, encouraging his men with his voice and example, quickly cauſed the earth to be covered vvith divers bodies of either party. 'Tis true, he could not chuſe but be afraid of *Artabans* approaches, and as couragious as he was, he often grew pale at the mighty blowes he ſaw him give. And 'twas not vvithout reaſon that he feared him, for if this redoubtable Warriour had been but maſter of his ordinary ſtrength, and provided vvith good arms, all the obſtacles he met vvith could not have hindred him from killing *Tigranes* in the midſt of all his men, and as he was, he diſpatched two of thoſe whom their Prince loved beſt, before his face, vvith tvvo furious blowes, he cut off a third mans arm, and gave *Tigranes* himſelf a blow, vvhich gliding down his armour, upon vvhich his ſword did not fall right, hit upon his Horſes neck, and gave him a great wound wherewith he vvas quite covered vvith blood: but almoſt at the ſame time his ovvn Horſe had received divers hurts under him, and began to ſtagger, being ready to fall. Beſides the number of the *Medes* far ſurpaſſing thoſe that defended *Artaban*, and they being ſome of the braveſt men of their Nation, this valiant man was ſtill in danger of his life, when they ſaw a body of above fifty Horſe coming from *Alexandria*, and preſently thoſe

those that fought for *Elisa* cried out with a great deal of joy, that 'twas *Agrippa* and *Cornelius*.

And indeed they were the same persons, whom the good destiny of *Elisa* and *Artaban* had conducted forth to meet the Princesses, and having met first with Queen *Candace* all in teares, she gave them a short account of *Elisa's* misfortune, and the danger of those persons that fought in her defence. *Agrippa* having rendred what was due to the faire Queen, and leaving the care to *Cornelius* to cause her to remount into the chariot, he flew in like an enraged Lion upon this occasion to serve the Princesse whom he adored, and immediately seeking for *Tigranes* as for an enemy that would deprive him of that he loved, he had no sooner discovered him, but he charged him with a fury that was fatal to the first that came within the reach of his sword.

Elisa seeing him do it, did not forget to entreat his assistance, but her requests were unnecessary at a time when he was sufficiently animated by his own interest, though otherwise he had vertue enough to do, onely upon the motives of his duty, vvhatsoever his love could exact of him. *Tigranes* seeing this storme falling upon him, and finding himself incapable to resist it, got presently out of the throng, and understanding that it was *Agrippa* that charged him, he cried out to his men to yeeld, and desired to speak with *Agrippa*. *Agrippa*, vvhom no passion could transport beyond the bounds of his duty, stayed at *Tigranes's* vvords, and commanding

ing

ing his men to do so too, he gave audience to the King of the *Medes* as he desired. The combate ceased almost in a moment, and all the combatants drawing up about their Masters, *Tigranes* on the one side at the head of his Troop, and *Artaban* on the other with *Elisa* whom he accosted, presented themselves before *Agrippa*.

Tigranes beginning to speak first, and knowing very well that he spake to a man whose name was venerable to all that acknowledged the *Roman* Empire. 'My Lord *Agrippa*, said 'he, I know not what offence we have done 'you, to be treated thus as your mortal enemies, 'and to see you embrew your weapons in the 'blood of my men, who have not by any action merited either *Augustus*'s or *Agrippa*'s enmity. Though I appear here in a condition unconformable to my quality, I am King of the 'Medes, and I do not think you would deale 'with Princes of my rank as with common persons. Persons of your rank, said *Agrippa*, 'if you be indeed what you speak your self, do 'not discover themselves by such actions as 'drew our armes against you, and not knowing 'you otherwise then by the condition wherein I 'saw you, I could not treat you otherwise then as a 'man whom I found shedding the blood of our 'men, and violently carrying away a Princesse, who 'hath taken refuge between *Cæsars* arms. The Princesse that I would carry away, replied *Tigranes*, 'is my lawful Spouse, whom the King her father in the face of the whole world deliver-

ed

'ed to my Ambaſſadours, after that the mar-
'riage was publickly celebrated: So that I
'cannot beleeve that either *Agrippa* or *Au-*
'*guſtus* himſelfe ſhould think it ſtrange, that I
'ſhould take her, as being her husband, to
'conduct her to the throne where ſhe ought to
'command. And if I have killed ſome of your
'men not knowing them, 'twas becauſe they un-
'dertook the defence of an inſolent fellow, who
'having no other advantages but what he hath
'acquired by his ſword, and what he hath re-
'ceived by the favours I have done him, hath
'taken the Queen my wife out of the hands of
'my Ambaſſadours, hath brought her by Sea
'into this Countrey, vvhere I have met with
'her, and hath oppoſed the deſigne vvhich I
'had to take her againe as my own.

Tigranes had ſpoken more if the impatient *Artaban* had not boldly interrupted him:
'That fellow, ſaid he, who hath no other ad-
'vantages but thoſe of his ſword, is the ſame,
'that wearing that ſword in thy ſervice, with-
'out being obliged to it by any conſideration,
'preſerved thy crown when it vvas ready to fall
'into the hands of the King of the *Parthians*,
'and that by the breach of thy vvord being be-
'come thy Enemy, ſhamefully chaſed thee
'out of the countreys vvhich that ſword had
'given thee, defeated thee in a pitched field,
'took thee priſoner, gave thee thy liberty
'which thou didſt not deſerve, and ſeeing thee
'returne again in armes, vanquiſhed thee in
'divers battels, and ſnatched that crown from

off

'off thy head vvhich he had formerly ſettled 'upon it; If ſuch a man be worthy of thy 'ſcorne, and cannot boaſt of any other advan-'tages than the favour's thou haſt done him, 'I appeale to the judgement of the great *A-'grippa*, who is ſufficiently known to all the 'world to make me beleeve that vertue is no 'leſſe conſiderable to him than the luſtre of a 'Crown.

From the time that *Artaban* had begun to ſpeak, *Agrippa* had begun to look upon him with admiration, and not onely the *mine* of this valiant perſon might cauſe the aſtoniſh-ment and attract the attention of all that be-held him, but the great things likewiſe which happened in the Empires of the *Medes* and *Par-thians* by the valour of *Artaban*, being ſpread over all the earth, had made the name of *Ar-taban* as famous as *Caſar* or *Pompey* the Great; ſo that *Agrippa* upon the relation of his great actions divers times felt a generous emu-lation in himſelf towards a man, that in the *Par-thian* Empire did ſo highly merit that glory which he ſought for amongſt the Romans. He had a hundred times deſired to be acquainted vvith ſo great a man, and not doubting at that preſent but that it was he, after he had viewed him from head to foot, with an action that ex-preſſed the thoughts he conceived for him: 'If 'you be the great *Artaban*, ſaid he, as your diſ-'courſe doth make me judge, you have reaſon 'to beleeve, that a crown ſhall not be more con-

ſiderable

'siderable to me, than your vertue, and though I 'would not deny what is due to the royal digni-'ty, *Tigranes* must not be offended, if I say 'that those men who dispose of *Crowns* are to 'be no lesse esteemed of, than those that weare 'them, and that such men as *Artaban* being 'not so common as Kings are, will finde amongst 'those that know what vertue is, that which 'Kings can never expect from their Diadems. 'I will not onely therefore assure you of *Cæsar's* 'protection and amity, but likewise desire your 'friendship, as a benefit of so high a value 'as cannot be purchased at any rate.

Upon these words taking notice that *Artaban* was alighted, because his horse was wounded, and was no longer able to beare him, he alighted too to go and embrace him, and *Artaban* the most fierce and daring man in the world towards those that undervalued him; and the most humble and submissive to them that honoured him, and those whom he thought worthy of his esteeme, received *Agrippa's* caresses with all the respect he could have rendred to *Augustus*, and looking upon him as a man, whom his vertue rendred farre greater than his fortune: 'Ge-'nerous *Agrippa*, said he, fame hath not done 'you justice, though she proclaimes you to be 'the greatest of men, and the honour you render 'to that little vertue wherewith she would flatter 'me makes it apparent that you possesse it in the 'highest degree.

Whilest *Agrippa* made much of *Artaban*, *Esa* was transported with joy at it, and *Candace*

who coming again to her, embraced her a thousand times, participated of her friends contentments as if they had been her own. But *Tigranes* was ready to die with grief and despight to see the advantages of his Rival, and not being able to endure them any longer with patience: 'Great *Agrippa*, said he, the esteem you expresse to *Artaban* ought not to make me fear 'that you will protect him against justice, but 'leaving you at liberty to render him all the honour you can think him worthy of, I onely desire my wife of you, and do beleeve you are 'too just to desire to keepe her from 'me.

Elisa who heard this discourse, was minded to prevent *Agrippa's* answer, though she thought it would not be for her disadvantage, and drawing near to him: 'I should have been *Tigranes's* wife, said she, if I would have consented 'to those violences which they would have done 'me in his favour, but having alwayes resisted 'them as my duty was, and as I might well do, 'being borne in a free condition, he never was, 'nor ever shall be my husband, and instead of 'acknowledging him for such, I desire *Augustus's* 'protection and yours, great *Agrippa*, against the 'violence he would do me. *Tigranes* would have made a reply, when *Agrippa* taking up the discourse: *Tigranes*, said he, 'you need not feare 'any injustice in any place that yeelds obedience to *Augustus's* authority, and if the Princesse of the *Parthians* acknowledges your for her 'husband, and be willing to go with you, we will be

'no

'no hindrance to you; but if ſhe hath no ſuch 'intention, we will not ſuffer any violence to 'be offered her in thoſe places where ſhe can-'not ſuffer it without prejudice to *Cæſars* autho-'rity, whoſe protection ſhe deſires. It ſhall 'be before *Cæſar* if you pleaſe, that you ſhall 'diſpute your pretenſions, and you need not 'doubt but that he will preſerve your intereſts, 'if Juſtice be on your ſide. In the meane 'time we vvill reconduct the faire Princeſſe to '*Alexandria*, whether you are permitted to re-'treat as well as ſhe, and where you may expect, 'if you pleaſe, the arrival and judgement of *Cæ-ſar*. *Cornelius* advancing upon theſe words con-firmed *Agrippa's* propoſition to *Tigranes*, and beleeving that ſo much civility was due to the Royall dignity, he offered him, as Pretor of *Egipt*, what retreat he could deſire in *Alexandria*.

Tigranes ſighed diverſe times for griefe, and could not conſent to the injury they did him in keeping *Eliſa* from him: But at laſt conſidering that he had not power enough to change the condition of things according to his wiſh, and judging too that there vvas a great deale of equity in *Agrippa's* procedure, he told him that ſeeing there vvas a neceſſity for it, he would go to *Alexandria*, and there expect the arrival of *Cæſar*, beleeving that he would reſtore him his Spouſe and not deny him that juſtice which he rendred to all the world.

All things being thus pacified, *Tigranes* with his men marched towards *Alexandria*, whither,

before he met with *Elisa*, he had a designe to go; and *Cornelius* though he parted unwillingly from *Candace*, thought himself obliged in civility to bear them company, and to take care of providing lodgings for them, and *Agrippa* undertaking the conduct of *Elisa*, caused her to mount againe into the Chariot with *Candace*, and though upon a confused report of the loves of *Artaban* and *Elisa*, he already looked upon that great man with thoughts of jealousie, he made the motions of that passion give place to vertue, so as to render him all the assistances that were due to him, and supposing by the condition wherein he saw him that he could not be long on horseback without inconvenience, he desired him to enter into the Chariot with the Princesses, leading him as it were in triumph over the advantages he had gained over his Enemy.

O how much sweetnesse did *Elisa* and *Artaban* finde in these delicious moments, after so many tears, and fears, and dangers; and if *Artaban* was proud to see himself at the feet of his adorable Princesse, how much was *Elisa* satisfied to see him so neare her, upon whom a few houres before she had bestowed so many tears?

Their mutual contentment would have beene farre more absolute, if they had had the liberty to discourse together, but *Agrippa* deprived them of that, marching alwayes by the boot of the Chariot where the Princesse sate. At this time she endured his company and discourse more patiently then she did the last, nor could shee indeed look ill upon a man, who besides the great qualities

he

he vvas maſter of, had lately rendred her ſervices of ſuch grand importance. He could not ſpeak to her but onely concerning thoſe things which had happened that day, and *Agrippa* following his vertuous inclinations rather then the motions of his jealouſie, continued to careſſe *Artaban*, and promiſed him all manner of good offices; *Artaban* retaliated his civilities vvith that Grandeur of minde which appeared in all his actions, and in this converſation theſe illuſtrious perſons arrived at the Gates of *Alexandria*, and entred into the City juſt as the Earth began to put on her Night-apparel.

The end of the Seventh Part of Hymen's Preludia.

FINIS.